

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA.
OF
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA
OF
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.



EDITED BY
HERMANN JACOBI.

505

PART I.—TEXT.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1882.

RECEIVED	
Acc. No.	47,417
	2944
Class No.	JAC
Date	18.8.62
By	M.B.
Class	3/10 AR
By	re
By	ae
By	AR

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

PREFACE.

THE insertion of a Jaina text in the publications of the Pāli Text Society will require no justification in the eyes of European scholars. For them all Jaina documents would have an interest of their own, even if they did not throw a light on the times, or the moral and intellectual world, in which Buddha lived. But it is possible that Buddhist subscribers, who aid our labours by their accession to the Pāli Text Society, and by the interest they show in it, might take umbrage at the intrusion, as it were, of an heretical guest into the company of their sacred Suttas. Yet if they look him attentively in the face, they will find there many traces that will interest them strongly, though they may not come to like them. The Nigantha Nātaputta was, it is true, an opponent, if not an enemy, of Gotama the Buddha. Still he was one of his contemporaries; and in the writings handed down amongst his successors and followers there are treated many of those questions and topics for which the superior genius of Buddha found the solutions which still form the tenets of the Buddhist Saṃgha in Burma, Siam, and Ceylon. Besides this, though the Piṭakas frequently mention the Niganthas, yet they do not clearly describe the institutes and tenets of that sect, which played so conspicuous a part during the times of the early rise of Buddhism. A Buddhist

Bhikkhu therefore will gladly avail himself of an opportunity of studying them in one of their own books. For it is generally and justly considered incumbent on an enlightened divine to make himself acquainted with the dogmas and writings of a hostile sect, while we pity and disdain the narrow-minded fanatic who ignores, yet despises, the works of his opponents. I hope, therefore, that our subscribers in Ceylon will not think this Edition of the Âcâraṅga Sûtra an unwelcome gift, but rather look upon it, as indeed it really is, as a thing of which they will be able to make good use.

I now proceed to give an outline of the Grammar of Jaina Prākṛit by comparing it with Pāli. My remarks are only intended to assist Pāli students in their first attempt to read a Jaina book, and they have no claim to any other merit beyond their practical usefulness.

The Jaina Prākṛit is an old Indian dialect nearly related to, but decidedly more modern than, Pāli. The vowels are, on the whole, the same in both languages. They are: *a ā i ī u ū e o*; there are no real diphthongs, but each vowel forms a syllable, thus *vayai* is pronounced *va-ya-i*. Note the following differences: 1) The Prākṛit has frequently *i* for Pāli *a* when derived from Sanskrit *ṛi*, e.g. *giha=gaha*, *giṇhati ganhati*, *alanṇiya alanṇkata*, *ukkiṭṭha ukkaṭṭha*, *kapana kivaṇa*, *hidaṇa hadaṇa*, etc. 2) In final syllables *o* is frequently represented by *e* in Prākṛit; *dhamme=dammo*, *ne no*, *ahe adho*; in the middle of words: *kareti=karoti*, *suṇeti sunoti*. 3) Final vowels are sometimes lengthened or nasalized: *tenaṃ=tēna*, *tehiṃ tehi*, *vayaṃ vadati*, *gacchejja gaccheyya*; in the latter case the short vowel is retained when disjunctive *vā* follows, e.g. *nikkhamajja vā pavisejja vā*; and the anusvāra is dropped before the same particle and before *ya=ca*: *derehi ya deriṭhi ya*. 4) The law of position that a short vowel before two consonants is equivalent to a long one before one consonant, and that a long vowel cannot be followed by more than one consonant, is observed in both languages, the latter clause even more strictly in Prākṛit than in Pāli, where *ākhyāta*, *brāhmaṇa* occur, which in Prākṛit become *akkhāta*, *bamhaṇa*. The former part of our rule occasions different spellings

of the same word in both languages, e.g. *âtâ*=*attâ*, *pâta*=*patta*, or even in Prākṛit itself: *âtâ*, but acc. *attāṇam*.

The consonants in Prākṛit differ more widely from those of the sister idiom, especially if single between two vowels. In that position *k g c j t d p* (*b*) *v* are most frequently dropped or, before *a â*, replaced by euphonic *y*; witness *loo*=*loko*, *miya miga*, *loyaṇa locana*, *gae gajo*, *kayaṇa katam*, *hiyaya hadaya*, *niṇṇa nipuṇa*, *niyattai niṭattati*. *y* is retained only before *a â*. The surds *k kh t th* are rarely replaced by the corresponding mediae *g gh d dh*, while *ṭ ṭh p* are generally changed into *ḍ ḍh v*, e.g. *ege*=*eke*, *āghâti akkhâti*, *pâta* (*pâta*) *patta*, *tadhâ tathâ*, *mauḍa makuṭa*, *paḍhama paṭhama*, *lavai lapati*. *ḷ* is replaced by *l*, and *ḷh* by *ḍh*: *talâga*=*talâka*, *duḷha duḷha*; *n* by *ṇ*, *mano*=*maṇo*. *kh gh th dh* (*ph*) *bh* are generally changed to *h*: *sâhâ sâkhâ*, *dîha digha*, *tahâ tathâ*, *vaha vadha*, *loha lobha*; but *bh* is not unfrequently retained: *lâbha*.

As regards compound consonants, Prākṛit avoids even more than Pāli to join two consonants of different classes, except *n ṇ m* with *h*, *brâhmaṇa* becomes *bamhāṇa* or *māhāṇa*, *vyâkaraṇa vâgarāṇa*, *mayham majjham*, *âkhyâta akkhâta*, etc. It substitutes *nn* for *ññ*, *vv* for *bb*, *jj* for *yy*: *anna añña*, *sarva sabba*, *kajjati kayyati*. Initial *ñ* is changed to *n*, *y* to *j*: *nâta ñâta*, *jahâ yathâ*.

Prākṛit has lost little or nothing of the copiousness and variety of declensional forms preserved in Pāli. I subjoin the paradigms of the principal declensions in both languages.

Prākṛit.	SINGULAR.	Pāli.
Nom. <i>dhamme</i> , <i>dhammo</i>		<i>dhammo</i>
Voc. <i>dhammâ</i>		<i>dhamma</i> , ° <i>â</i>
Acc. <i>dhammaṇ</i>		<i>dhammaṇ</i>
Inst. <i>dhammeṇaṇ</i> , ° <i>eṇa</i>		<i>dhammena</i>
Dat. <i>dhammâya</i> , ° <i>âe</i>		<i>dhammâya</i>
Abl. <i>dhammâ</i> , ° <i>âo</i> (<i>ato</i>)		<i>dhammâ</i> , ° <i>asmâ</i> , ° <i>amhâ</i>
Gen. <i>dhammassa</i>		<i>dhammassa</i>
Loc. <i>dhamme</i> , ° <i>aṃsi</i> , ° <i>ammi</i>		<i>dhamme</i> , ° <i>asmim</i> , ° <i>amhi</i> .

	Prākṛit.		Pāli.
		PLURAL.	
Nom. Voc.	<i>dhammā</i>		<i>dhammā</i>
Acc.	<i>dhamme</i>		<i>dhamme</i>
Instr.	<i>dhammelīṃ, °chi</i>		<i>dhammebhi, °chi</i>
Abl.	<i>dhammelīnto</i>		„
Gen. (Dat.)	<i>dhammāṇaṃ</i>		<i>dhammāṇaṃ</i>
Loc.	<i>dhammesu</i>		<i>dhammesu</i>

Neuter nouns make in Nom. Voc. Acc.:

Sing.	<i>phalaṃ, phale</i>	<i>phalaṃ</i>
Plur.	<i>phalāṇi, phalāṇi, phalā</i>	<i>phalāṇi, phalā</i>

FEMININE NOUNS IN ā ī ū.

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.		Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.	
Nom.	<i>kannā kannā</i>	<i>kannā, °ā</i>		<i>kannā, °ā</i>	<i>kannā, °ā</i>
Voc.	<i>kanne kannē</i>	„		„	„
Acc.	<i>kannaṃ kannāṃ</i>	„		„	„
Inst. Gen. }	<i>kannāe kannāya</i>	I. Ab. <i>kannāḥiṃ, °hi</i>		<i>kannābhi, °hi</i>	
Dat. Loc. }					
Loc.	„ <i>kannāyaṃ</i>	G. D. <i>kannāṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>		<i>kannāṇaṃ</i>	
Abl.	<i>kannāto kannāya</i>	Loc. <i>kannāsu</i>		<i>kannāsu</i>	
Nom. Voc.	<i>devī, rāī devī, ratti</i>	<i>devī, °ī</i>		<i>devīyo devī</i>	
Acc.	<i>devīm devīm</i>	„		„	
I. D. G. L.	<i>devīe deviyā</i>	I. Ab. <i>devīḥiṃ, °hi</i>		<i>devībhi, °hi</i>	
Loc.	„ <i>deviyaṃ</i>	D. G. <i>devīṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>		<i>devīṇaṃ</i>	
Abl.	<i>devīto —</i>	L. <i>devīsu</i>		<i>devīsu</i>	

MASCULINE NOUNS IN i u.

	Prākṛit.		Pāli.
		SINGULAR.	
N.V.	<i>aggi bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhu</i>
A.	<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>	<i>aggiṃ</i>	<i>bhikkhuṃ</i>
I.	<i>aggiṇā bhikkhuṇā</i>	<i>aggiṇā</i>	<i>bhikkhuṇā</i>
Gen.	<i>aggiṇo, °issa bhikkhuṇo, °ussa</i>	<i>aggiṇo, °issa</i>	<i>bhikkhuṇo, °ussa</i>
L.	<i>{ agimsi, °mhi,</i> <i>bhikkhuṃsi, °mhi</i>	<i>aggismim, °mhi</i> <i>bhikkhusmim, °mhi</i>	

PLURAL.

N. V.	{	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>
Λ.	{	<i>aggiṇo</i>	<i>bhikkharo, °are</i>	<i>aggayo</i>	<i>bhikkharo</i>
I. Ab.		<i>aggihiṃ, °hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūhiṃ, °hi</i>	<i>aggiḅhi, °hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūḅhi, °hi</i>
G. D.		<i>aggiṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>	<i>bhikkhūṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>	<i>aggiṇaṃ</i>	<i>bhikkhūṇaṃ</i>
L.		<i>aggiṣu</i>	<i>bhikkhūṣu</i>	<i>aggiṣu</i>	<i>bhikkhūṣu.</i>

NEUTER.

Sing. N. V. A.	<i>sappiṃ</i>	<i>madhuṃ</i>	•	<i>sappi</i>	<i>madhu</i>
Plur.	„	<i>sappiṇi, °iṃ</i>	<i>madhūṇi, °ūṃ</i>	<i>sappi, °iṇi</i>	<i>madhū, °ūṇi.</i>

Bases ending in Sanskrit in consonants have retained only some of the original forms, the rest being formed from bases ending in vowels, e.g. *rāyā* = *rājā*, Acc. *rāyaṃ*, Instr. *rannā*, Gen. *ranno*. Plur. *rāyāṇo*, Inst. *rāhiṃ*, Gen. *rāṇaṃ*.

āyā = *attā*, Acc. *āyaṇaṃ*, *attāṇaṃ*, *appāṇaṃ*, Inst. *appaṇā*, *appāṇaṃ*, Gen. *appaṇo*.

bhagavaṃ = *bhagarā*, Acc. *bhagaṃ*, *bhagavaṃtaṃ*, Inst. *bhagavatā*, Gen. *bhagarato*, Inst. *bhagavati*. Pl. Nom. *bhagavaṃto*. The other forms from base *bhagavaṃta*. Notice the Voc. *āuso* and *āusanto*.

pitā, *mātā*, Acc. *pitaraṃ*, *mātaraṃ*. Pl. *pitāro*, *mātāro*. The other forms from *piu*, *māu* (or in Inst. Plur. from *piḷ*, *māḷ*).

Pronouns and Adjectives are declined like nouns in *a, ā*, except in the following cases: Sing. Abl. masc. *tamhā* (Gen. fem. *tise*). Plur. Nom. masc. *te*, Gen. masc. *tesaṃ* (fem. *tāsaṃ*).

Of the personal pronoun I have found the following forms: *ahaṃ*, Acc. *mamaṃ*, Inst. *mae*, *me*, Gen. Dat. *mama*, *ma-maṃ*, *mahaṃ*, *me*, Loc. *maḷ*.

tumaṃ, Acc. *tumaṃ*, Inst. *tume*, *te*, Gen. Dat. *tara*, *tubbaṃ*, *te*, Loc. *tumaṃsi*.

amhe, *vayaṃ*, Inst. *amhehiṃ*, Gen. Dat. *amhāṇaṃ*, *amhaṃ*, *ne*. *tumhe*, *tubbaḃhe*, Inst. *tubbahehiṃ*, Gen. Dat. *tumhaṃ* *bhe*.

The numerals are: 1 *ege ekke*, 2 *duve donni*, 3 *tao tinni*, 4 *cattāri*, 5 *pañca*, 6 *cha*, 7 *satta*, 8 *aṭṭha*, 9 *nava*, 10 *dasa*, 11 *ekārasa*, 12 *dvārasa*, *bāraha*, 13 *terasa*, 14 *caddasa*, *coddasa* etc., 20 *visaṃ °ā*, 30 *tisaṃ °ā*, 40 *cattātisaṃ °ā*, 50 *pañnāsaṃ*, 60 *saffhi*, 70 *sattari*, 80 *asṭi*, 90 *nauya*, 100 *saya*, 1000 *saḥassa*, 100,000 *lakkha*, 100 *lakkha* = *koḍi*, *koḍi* + *koḍi* = *koḍākoḍi*.

The numerals 2-19 make the Inst. Gen. Loc. by adding *hi(m)*, *ṇha(ṇi)*, *su* to the bases *do*, *ti*, *cau*, *pañca*, etc. 20, etc. have in Inst. Gen. Loc. *ṛisāe*, etc.

The ordinals: 1 *paḍhama*, 2 *docca bitiya bīya*, 3 *tacca tatiya*, 4 *cauttha*, 5 *pañcama*, 6 *chaṭṭha*, 7 *sattama*, 8 *aṭṭhama*, 9 *nava-ma*, 10 *dasama* etc., 20 *ṛisaima*, 30 *tīsaima tīsa* etc.

The conjugational forms in Prākṛit have been considerably reduced, even if compared with those in Pāli. In some tenses the third persons of the singular and plural only seem to be used.

As regards the verbal bases, little difference exists between Prākṛit and Pāli except those occasioned by the above phonetical laws of the former. Observe that verbs of the 5th class (*svādi*) and *kar* take *e* instead of *o*: *suṇeti*, *kareti*, and that the *ā* of the 9th class (*kīyādi*) is generally shortened, *jāṇati*.

The Attanopadam is nearly disused, rests are: *seve*, *serate*, *seraṇṭe*. The Purassapadam is also used in the Passive (*bhāve*).

The Present (vattamānā).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i> (Pāli <i>gacchāma</i>)
<i>gacchasi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> (Pāli <i>gacchatha</i>)
<i>gacchati</i> , °aṭ	<i>gacchaṇṭi</i> .

Thus *suṇemi*, *kahemi*, etc.

Imperative (pañcamî).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i>
<i>gaccha</i> , <i>gacchāhi</i> , °ahi	<i>gacchaha</i> , °hā
<i>gacchatu</i>	<i>gacchaṇṭu</i>

The regular form of the Optative (*sattamî*) ends in *ejjā*, and properly belongs to the 3rd person sing. *gacchejjā*; 2nd person *gacchejjāsi* (?). Another frequent form of the 3rd person ends in *e*, *gacche*, etc., while that in *iyā* is used of a few verbs: *jāṇiya*, *haṇiyā*, *siyā*. Notice also *hōjjā*, *kujjā*, *būyā*.

The three persons of the Imperfect (*hīyattani*) or Aorist (*ajjattani*) end in *itthā* and *insu*: Sing. *gacchitthā*, Plur. *gacchinṣu* (*karēthā*, *kareṇsu*). Notice *hotthā*, *āhu*, *āhaṇsu*. Irregular are the following forms: 1st person Sing. *akariṣsam*, *akāṣi*; 3rd person Sing. *āṣi*, *ḷsi*, *bhuvī*, *kare*, *pucche*; *akāṣi*, *acārī*, *addakkhū*, *aheṣi*, *vadāsi*.

The Future (bhavissanti), as in Pāli, usually takes *issa* and conjugates like the present, *gacchissāmi*, *gacchissāmo* etc. Other forms are: *bokkhāmi*, *rocchāmi*, *dāsāmi*; *dāhāmi*, *dāhisi*, *dāhiti*; *kāhisi*, *kāhiti* (*kar*), *pajāhisi*, *pajāhiti*. All these forms occur in Pāli too.

The Perfect (parokkhā) and Conditional (kālātipatti) are lost in Prākṛit.

The Passive is formed by *ijja* and conjugated like the present, e.g. *bujjhijjati*. Other forms of the Passive add *ya* to the root, and assimilate the two consonants as in Pāli: *vuccati*, *dissati*, *dajjati*, *katthati*, *haṇṇati* (= *haññate*), *chijjati*, *tappati*, *kīrati* and *kajjati*, *gheppati*, etc.

The Causative (kārita) is formed by adding to the root,

1. *aya*, e.g. *padisaṃvedayati*, *dalayati*.
2. *e*, e.g. *kāreti*, *khāmeti*, *vedeti*.
3. *āre*, e.g. *kārāveti*, *khamāveti*, *kināveti*, *dāreti*, *thāreti*, *phāreti*.

The present and future participles are formed as in Pāli by adding *ant* resp. *anta* or *māna* to the bases of those tenses: *gacchan*, Acc. *gacchanṭam*; *gacchissam*; *gacchamāna*, *gacchissamāna*. Notice *samāna* and *santa* from root *as*.

The past passive participle is formed by adding *ta*, *na* or *ita* to the root: *dittha* *mutta* *litta* etc., *bhinna* *junṇa* (= *jinṇa*), *kārīta*. All these forms are almost identical with the same in Pāli.

The future passive participles are formed by adding *tarva* (*itavva*), *añijja*, *ya* to the root, just as *tabba*, *añiya*, *ya* in Pāli: *vattava*, *karaṇijja*, *vacca*.

The indeclinable past participle has a great variety of forms. The root is compounded with (1) *tā* or *tā* *ṇam*: *manṭā* or *matṭā*, *chittā*, etc. To this (?) formation belong: *naccā* = *ñatrā*, *soccā* = *sutrā*, *hiccā* = *hitvā*. (2) *ittā* or *ittā* *ṇam*: *gacchittā*, *uragacchittā* (*ṇam*). (3) *tu*: *kaṭṭu* *āhaṭṭu*, *nimakkhu*; *tum*: *laiddhum*, and *tūṇa*: *viyattūṇa* from *rat*. (4) *ittu*: *jāṇittu*, *vijahittu*. (5) *ya* or *e*: *ādāya*, *ādāe*; *nisamma*, *sammuddissa*, *samārabha*, *āsaṇṇa*, *parigijjha* (*samecca atiyacca*). (6) *iya*: *dāliya*, *chiṇḍiya*, *pāsiya*, *rigimciya*, *visohiya*. *Anurūi* from *anu* *vi* *cimtiya* (?).

The infinitive takes *tum*, *um*, *itum* or *tae*, *illae* after the root *khamtum*, *pāum*, *jīritum*; *bhattae*, *pāyae*, *gacchitae*.

To illustrate the above remarks on the Prākṛit language I subjoin a Pāli translation of the beginning of the Ācārāṅga Sūtra: *sutaṃ mayā āvuso tena bhagavatā evaṃ akkhātaṃ : iha ekesaṃ no saññā bhavati, taṃ yathā : puratthimāya disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi pacchimāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uttarāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uddhāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, adho-disāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi, aññatarāya vā disāya anudisāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi ; evaṃ ekesaṃ no nātaṃ bhavati : atthi me attā opapātiko, natthi me attā opapātiko, ko ahaṃ āsīṃ, ko vā ito cuto peccā bhavissāmi, aduṃ yaṃ puna jāneyya sahasammutiyā paravyākaraṇena vā aññesaṃ vā antike sutvā, taṃ yathā, etc.*

This edition of the Ācārāṅga Sūtra is based on two very good and old MSS.

A a MS. on palm-leaves containing the text and the Commentary of Ṣīlāṅka. It has been fully described in Dr. Bühler's Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1872-73, p. 4. The date at the end is Saṃvat 1348, being equal to 1292 A.D.

B a MS. on paper, 37 leaves, 15 lines, 'Saṃvat 1498 or 1442 A.D. It is accordingly just 150 years younger than *A*. Berlin Collection MSS. or. fol. 643. Besides these MSS. I have inspected, and occasionally consulted, three MSS. of my collection and some more of that of Berlin, all of which are considerably younger than *AB*. As all MSS. contain the same text, viz. that on which Ṣīlāṅka commented (Çaka 798 or 876 A.D.), and which can be almost verbally reconstructed from his commentary, and as the difference between them relates only to spelling and abbreviations, not to mention clerical mistakes, I thought myself justified to dispense with comparing these MSS. throughout and noting their irrelevant various readings.

As regards the orthographical questions I can briefly refer the reader to my remarks on that point in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft," v. 34, 180 fl.

There is little hope to find a self-consistent system of orthography even in the oldest MSS. ; for inconsistency in spelling is probably as old as Jaina writing. The differences between our two MSS. are chiefly the following :—

1) A more generally retains the original consonant between two vowels, while B prefers a substitute (resp. a *luk* or blank) allowed by the laws of Jaina Prākṛit. Not to extend unduly the various readings by noting every single case of difference, yet to show as much as possible the actual state of the MSS., the consonants which are retained only in one MS. are printed in italics, e.g. *vadati* is printed 'vadati' if both MSS. read thus, but '*vadati*,' if A or B has *vayai*. An italicized *h* indicates that B has *dh*.

2) B has in the greater part of the work no *yaṣṛuti* after *i, ī, u, ū, e, o*. We have, in this regard, followed the not quite uniform practice of A.

3) B prefers *i* and *u* before two consonants, while A has *e* and *o*. Where both MSS. differ, a semicircle is added to *e* and *o*, viz. *ẽ, ò*.

It must be mentioned that both MSS. are equally inconsistent in the choice between the lingual and dental nasals when initial or doubled. We have adopted the lingual only where the Sanskrit prototype has it.

Another help for my labours was the Calcutta edition of the Âcârâṅga, together with Pârçvacandra's Bâlâvabodha or Guzerati Gloss, Jinahamsasûri's Dîpikâ, Çilânka's 'Tikâ and Bhadrabâhu's Nirvyukti (Calcutta Sam. 1935). This edition is of the ordinary stamp of native publications, which generally have about the same value as a corrected MS. In the present instance, the practice of not separating the Prākṛit words, nor visibly marking the end of sentences, even of lessons and lectures, renders the book rather inconvenient for our use. Nevertheless this edition is more convenient than MSS. ; I have therefore constantly used it. Occasionally noted various readings from the text of this edition, which nearly agrees with that of A, even in minor details, are marked C.

The division of my text into paragraphs is partly my own

work. In the first Çrutaskandha a paragraph generally represents the parts into which the author of the *Dīpikā* has divided his texts, while in the second Çrutaskandha I have deviated from Jinahamsasūri's practice in order not to introduce paragraphs of too great or unequal length.

The numbers on the margin refer to the pages of the Calcutta edition. They will make it easier to identify passages and to find out where they are treated in the commentaries. The spaced passages in the first Çrutaskandha are fragments of *trishṭubh* and *anusṭubh* verses. A great number of passages which might have been single *pādas* of a *çloka* are not made visible to the eye, because they may only accidentally resemble a *pāda*. The very loose metrical laws of the *çloka* make it unsafe to recognize smaller parts than half a *çloka*. Sometimes half a *çloka* or a *trishṭubh* are printed in a separate line. In all these cases the commentators treat these passages as prose, as they also sometimes do regarding whole verses.

The second part of this work will contain a glossary of the more important and difficult words together with their Sanskrit prototypes and the explanations or definitions of the commentators.

My thanks are due to Dr. ROST, Librarian of the India Office Library ; K. M. CHATFIELD, Director of Public Instruction, Bombay ; and Professor Dr. LEPSIUS, Chief Librarian of the Royal Library at Berlin ; who have most liberally and readily provided me with the materials necessary for preparing the text of this edition and the translation of it which will shortly appear in the "Sacred Books of the East."

II. JACOBI.

MUNSTER, WESTPHALIA,
December, 1882.

PADHAME SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

SATTHAPARINNÂ.

Suyam me, âusam ! tena bhagavayâ evam akkhâyam :
iham egesim no sannâ bhavati; ||1|| tam jahâ: puratthimâo vâ
disâo âgao aham amsi, dâhiñâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi,
paccatthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, uttarâo vâ disâo âgao
aham amsi, uddhâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, ahedisâo vâ
âgao aham amsi, annatarîo vâ disâo vâ anudisâo vâ âgao
aham amsi. evam egesim¹ no nâtam bhavati: ||2|| atthi me
âyâ ovavâie, n' atthi me âyâ ovavâie,² ke aham³ âsî, ke vâ 12
io cue⁴ peccâ bhavissâmi?⁴ ||3|| se jam puna jânċjjâ saha-
sammudiyâe⁵ paravâgaranenam annesim⁶ vâ amtic⁶ sôccâ,
tam jahâ: puratthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi jâva⁸ anna-
tarîo⁶ vâ disâo vâ anudisâo vâ âgao aham amsi; evam egesim¹
nâtam bhavati: atthi me âyâ ovavâie, jo imâo disâo anudisâo
anusamcarai, savvâo disâo, savvâo anudisâo,⁹ so 'ham. ||4|| se
âyâvâi loyâvâi¹⁰ kammâvâi¹¹ kiriyâvâi: akarissam¹² c' aham, 17
kârâvissam¹³ c' aham karao yâvi samanunne bhavissâmi;⁴
eyâvamti¹⁴ savvâvamti¹⁴ logamsi kammamârambhâ parijâ-
ṇiyavvâ bhavamti. ||5|| aparinnâyakammo khalu ayam purise,
jo imâo disâo anudisâo vâ anusamcarai, savvâo disâo anudisâo
saheti, anegarûvâo jonċo samdhei, virûvarûve phâse ya paḍi-
samveci.¹⁵ ||6|| tattha khalu bhagavatâ parinnâ⁶ paveiyâ:
imassa c' eva jîviyassa parivamdanamâṇanapûyanâe jâi-¹⁶ 22
maranamoyanâe dukkhaparighâyâheum eyâvamti¹⁴ savvâ-
vamti¹⁴ logamsi¹⁰ kammamârambhâ parijâṇiyavvâ bha-

¹ A ekesim. ² A from n' i. marg. ³ B m. ⁴ A °o. ⁵ B sahasammaie. ⁶ A nn.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B evam dâhiñâo vâ puratthimâo vâ, etc. ⁹ B adds vâ. ¹⁰ A lok.
¹¹ B kamma. ¹² B °um. ¹³ B °avesum. ¹⁴ B °i. ¹⁵ A °vetai. ¹⁶ A jâi.

vaṃti. jass' e'c kammasamâraṃbhâ parinnâyâ⁶ bhavaṃti,
se hu muṇi parinnâyâ⁶-kamme¹⁷ tti¹⁸ bemi. ||7||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

atthe loe parijunne¹ dussambohe avijāṇae, assim loe pavvahie
29 tattha tattha puḍho pâsa² âturâ pari/âvṛṃti. ||1|| samti pâṇâ
puḍho siyâ, lajjamâṇâ puḍho pâsa; aṇagârâ³ mō tti ege pavaya-
mâṇâ, jam iṇaṃ virûvarûvehim satthehim puḍhavi-kammasa-
mâraṃbheṇaṃ³ puḍhavisatthaṃ samâraṃbhamâṇe⁴ aṇegarûve
pâṇe vihiṃsai. ||2|| tattha khalu bhagavayâ parinnâ¹ pa-
vciyâ: imassa c' eva jîviyassa parivaṃḍaṇamâṇaṇapûyaṇâe
jâimaraṇamoyaṇâe⁵ dukkhaparighâyaheṃ se sayam eva
puḍhavisatthaṃ samâraṃbhaṇi, annchim¹ vâ samâraṃbhâvei,
31 anne⁶ vâ puḍhavisatthaṃ samâraṃbhamte⁷ samaṇujāṇai. ||3||
taṃ se ahiyâe, taṃ abohic; se taṃ sambujjhamâṇe âyâṇiyam
samutṭhâc⁸ soccâ⁹ khalu¹⁰ bhagavao aṇagârâṇaṃ (vâ
amti),⁷ ihaṃ egesim nâyaṃ¹¹ bhavati: esa khalu gaṃthe,
esa khalu mohe, esa khalu mâre, esa khalu narae, icc atthaṃ
gaḍhie loe, jam iṇaṃ virûvarûvehim¹² satthehim¹² puḍhavi-
kammasamâraṃbheṇaṃ puḍhavisatthaṃ samâraṃbhamâṇe
anne¹ aṇegarûve pâṇe vihiṃsai. se bemi. ||4||

app ege aṇḍham¹³ abbhe, app ege aṇḍham¹³ acche; app
ege pâyam abbhe, app ege pâyam acche; app ege guppham¹⁴
33 abbhe, (app ege guppham acche);¹⁵ app ege jaṃgham
abbhe 2; app ege jāṇum abbhe 2; app ege ūrum abbhe 2;
app ego kaḍim abbhe 2; app ege nâbhim¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege
udaram¹⁶ abbhe 2; app¹⁷ ege piṭṭhim abbhe 2; app ege
pâsam abbhe 2; app ege uram abbhe 2; app ege hiyam
abbhe 2; app ege thaṇam abbhe 2; app ege khaṇḍham
abbhe 2; app ege bâhum abbhe 2; app ege hattham abbhe 2;
app ege aṃgulim abbhe 2; app ege naham¹¹ abbhe 2; app
ege givam abbhe 2; app ege haṇum¹⁸ abbhe 2; app ege
hutṭham¹⁹ abbhe 2; app ege daṃtam abbhe 2; app ege
jibbham abbhe 2; app ege tâlum abbhe 2; app ege galam

¹⁷ B kaṃmi. ¹⁸ A ti.

¹ A nṇ, B nn. ² A pâse. ³ B mm. ⁴ A °bhe māṇâ. ⁵ A jâi. ⁶ A °sim,
cf. 1. ⁷ A om. ⁸ B âya. ⁹ B su°. ¹⁰ B om. ¹¹ A n. ¹² A °esu. ¹³ A andham.
¹⁴ A gupphagam. ¹⁵ B 2. ¹⁶ B i y°. ¹⁷ A after the following phrase.
¹⁸ B °uam. ¹⁹ A ha°.

abbhe 2; app ege gamḍam abbhe 2; app ege kaṇṇam¹ abbhe 2; app ege nâsam¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege accchim abbhe 2; app ege bhamuham²⁰ abbhe 2; app ege nilâḍam abbhe 2; app ege 34 sîsam abbhe 2; app ege saṃpamârae, app ege uddavac. ||5||
 ṭṭha satthaṃ samâraṃbhamâṇassa icc eṭe samâraṃbhâ aparinnâyâ¹ bhavaṃti. ṭṭha²¹ satthaṃ asamâraṃbhamâṇassa icc eṭe samâraṃbhâ parinnâyâ¹ bhavaṃti. taṃ parinnâyâ¹ meḥâvî n¹¹ eva sayam puḍhavisatthaṃ samâraṃbhâṇṇā, n¹¹ eva annehim¹ puḍhavisatthaṃ samâraṃbhâṇṇā,²² anne¹ puḍhavisatthaṃ samâraṃbhamte na samaṇujāṇṇā. jass' eṭe puḍhavi-kammasamâraṃbhâ parinnâyâ¹ bhavaṃti, se hu muṇi parinnâyakamme¹ tti²³ bemi. ||6||2||
 biṇo uddesao.

se bemi,¹ jahâ: aṇagâre ujjukade niyâga²-paḍivanno³ amâ- 36
 yaṃ kuvvamâṇe viyâhi. ||1|| jāe saddhâe nikkhamto, tâṃ eva anupâlijjâ⁴ viyahittu⁵ visōṭṭiyaṃ [puvvasaṃjogaṃ⁶ pāṭhāntaraṃ] paṇayâ virâ mahāvihim logaṃ ca āṇâc aḥisamecca⁷ akutobhayaṃ se bemi. ||2|| n⁸ eva sayam logaṃ abbhâikkhāṇṇā, n⁸ eva attāṇaṃ abbhâikkhāṇṇā; je logaṃ⁹ abbhâikkhai, se attāṇaṃ abbhâikkhai; je attāṇaṃ abbhâikkhai, se logaṃ⁹ abbhâikkhai. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa, aṇagārâ 'mu tti ego¹⁰ pavayamāṇā, jaṃ iṇaṃ virūvarū- 42
 vehiṃ satthehiṃ udayakammasamâraṃbheṇa udayasatthaṃ samâraṃbhamāṇā¹¹ anno¹² aṇegarūvo paṇe vihiṃsaṃti. ||4||
 tattha khalu bhagavayâ parinnâ¹³ pavēiyâ: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṇḍanaṃ aṇapūyaṇâc jâmaranaṃ amoya-
 ṇâ¹³ dukkha-parighāyaheṃ se sayam eva udayasatthaṃ samâraṃbhamte, annehiṃ¹² vâ udayasatthaṃ samâraṃbhâṇṇā, anne¹² vâ udayasatthaṃ samâraṃbhamte samaṇujāṇati. ||5||
 taṃ se ahiyâe¹³ se abohi se taṃ saṃbujjhamāṇe etc. [all 43
 down to: vihiṃsai. se bemi 2, 4: substitute only udaya for pu-
 ḍhavi]. ||6|| saṃti paṇā udayaniṣṣiyâ jīvâ aṇege,¹⁴ ihaṃ ca khalu bho aṇagārāṇaṃ udayaṃ jīvâ viyâhiyâ. satthaṃ

²⁰ B °him. ²¹ B ittham. ²² A adds neva. ²³ A ti.

¹ B adds so. ² A °ya: pāṭhāntaraṃ nikāya = moksha (niyāga = yañña). ³ A pari, cf. 2. 1. ⁴ A °liyâ. ⁵ B vijahittā. ⁶ A °yo°. ⁷ B abhi°. ⁸ cf. 2. 11. ⁹ A loy°. ¹⁰ A eke. ¹¹ AB °ne. ¹² cf. 2. 1. ¹³ cf. 2. 5. ¹⁴ B om. all down to virūva.

⁴¹ B °yâ.

46 c' ettha aṇuvī pāsa puḍho¹⁵ sattham paveiyam.¹⁶ aduvā
adinnādānam.¹² kappai no¹⁷ kappai no¹⁷ pāum aduvā¹⁸ vibhūsāe.
puḍho satthechim viuttaṃti. ettha vi tesim no⁸ nikaraṇāe.⁸
ettha sattham samārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā apa-
rinnāyā¹² bhavaṃti. ettha sattham asamārambhamānassa
icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā¹² bhavaṃti. ||7|| tam parinnāyā¹²
mehāvī n⁸ eva sayam udayasattham samārambhā¹² etc. [all as in 2, 6
49 annehim¹² udayasattham samārambhā¹² etc. [all as in 2, 6
down to the end; substitute only udaya for puḍhavi]. ||8||3||
taio uddeśao.

se bemi : n' eva sayam logam¹ abbhāikkhā¹, n' eva attā-
nam abbhāikkhā¹: je logam¹ abbhāikkhai, se attānam abbhā-
ikkhai; je attānam abbhāikkhai, se logam abbhāikkhai.² ||1||
je dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne; je
asatthassa kheyanne,³ se dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne. ||2||
vīrehim eyam abhibhūya diṭṭham samjātehim sayā
55 jāehim sayā appamattehim. je pamatte guṇatthi,⁴ se damde
pavuccai. tam parinnāyā³ mehvāvi: iyānim no,⁵ jam aham
puvvaṃ akāsi pamāṇam. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa [all as
in 2, 2-4 down to vihimsai ti bemi, substitute only agāṇi for
57 puḍhavi]. ||4 and 5|| samti pāṇā puḍhavinissiyā⁵ taṇanissiyā⁸
pattanissiyā⁵ katthanissiyā⁸ gomayanissiyā⁵ kayavarānissiyā,⁵
samti sampātima pāṇā āhacca sampayaṃti, agāṇi ca khalu
puṭṭhā ege samghāyam āvajjanti. je tattha samghāyam
āvajjanti, te tattha pariyāvajjanti;⁶ je tattha pariyāvajjanti,⁶
te tattha uddāyanti.⁷ ||6|| ettha sattham⁸ samārambhamā-
nassa icc ee ārambhā aparinnāyā³ bhavaṃti; ettha sattham
asamārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā bhavaṃti.
59 tam parinnāyā mehvāvi n' eva sayam [all as in 2, 6 down to
the end. agāṇi for puḍhavi]. ||7||4||
cauttho uddeśao.

tan¹ no karissāmi samuṭṭhāc² mattā maimam abhayam

¹⁵ pāṭhantaram: puḍho 'pāsam paviditam. ¹⁶ A °veti. ¹⁷ A ṇe, B ṇo.

¹⁸ B ahavā.

¹ A loy. ² B adds ti. ³ cf. 2. 1. ⁴ B °tṭhie. ⁵ cf. 2. 11. ⁶ A °vi. ⁷ B °mti.
C ḍḍ. ⁸ A om

¹ B tam. ² B °āya.

vidittā. tam je no karac, eso 'varac; ěttho³ 'varae, esa anagāre tti pavuccati. ||1|| je guṇe, se āvatte; je āvatte, se guṇe. uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ pāsamaṇe rūvāim pāsati, suṇamaṇe saddāim suṇeti.⁴ ||2|| uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ mucchamaṇe rūvesu mucchati saddesu yāvi.⁵ esa loe⁶ viyāhie, ěttha agutte anāṇae puṇo puṇo guṇāsāe vaṃkasamāyāre matte agāram⁷ āvase. ||3||

lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa anagārā 'mō tti ege pavayamāṇa, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vaṇassaikammasamāraṃbheṇaṃ vaṇassaisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe anne⁸ aṇega⁹-pāṇe vihiṃsati. ||4|| tattha khalu etc. (*all as in 2, 3, 4 70 down to vihiṃsati se bemi. vaṇassai for puḍhavi*). ||5||

imaṃ pi jāidhammayam,¹⁰ eyaṃ pi jāidhammayam;¹⁰ imaṃ pi vuḍḍhidhammayam, eyaṃ pi vuḍḍhidhammayam; imaṃ pi cittamaṇṭayaṃ, eyaṃ pi cittamaṇṭayaṃ; imaṃ pi chinnaṃ milāi, eyaṃ pi chinnaṃ milāi; imaṃ pi āhāragam, eyaṃ pi āhāragam; imaṃ pi aṇiccayaṃ, (eyaṃ pi aṇiccayaṃ; imaṃ pi asāsayaṃ),¹¹ eyaṃ pi asāsayaṃ; imaṃ pi cayāvacaiaṃ, eyaṃ pi cayāvacaiaṃ; imaṃ pi vipariṇāmadhammayam, eyaṃ pi vipariṇāmadhammayam. ||6||

ěttha satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇassa etc. [*all as in 2, 6 73 down to the end. vaṇassai for puḍhavi*]. ||7||⁵ paṃcama uddesao.

se bemi. sam't' ime tasā pāṇā; tam jahā: aṇḍayā, poyayā, jarāyūyā, rasayā, saṃseyyayā, sammucchimā,¹ ubbhīyā, ovavāiyā. 78 esa saṃsāre tti pavuccati ||1|| maṃdassa² aviyāṇao. nijjhā-ittā paḍilehittā patteyaṃ parinivvāṇaṃ savvesiṃ pāṇānaṃ, savvesiṃ bhūyāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ jīvāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ, asāyaṃ³ aparinivvāṇaṃ⁴ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi tasam'ti pāṇā padiso disāsu ya. tattha tattha puḍho pāsa āurā pariyāveṇti.⁵ ||2|| sam'ti pāṇā puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa anagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇa, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ tasakāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ tasakāya-81 satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe anne aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsati. ||3||

³ B itth. ⁴ B °ai. ⁵ AB āvi. ⁶ B loḡe. ⁷ gāram. ⁸ cf. 2. 1. ⁹ A vaṇ° or caṇ. ¹⁰ B ṇm. ¹¹ A om (—).

¹ B °iyā. ² B maṃdassāvi°. ³ A ass. ⁴ A °nevv. ⁵ B aṇti.

[*all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. tasakāya for puḍhavi*]. ||4||

app ege accāe haṇaṃti, app ege ajiṇāe vahaṃti, app⁶ ege⁶ maṃsāe vahaṃti, app⁶ ege⁶ soṇiyāe vahaṃti,⁷ evaṃ hidaṇāe⁸ piṭṭhāe vasaṇāe picchāe pucchāe vālāe siṃgāe viṣaṇāe daṃtāe dāḍhāe nahāe ṇhāruṇāe aṭṭhāe⁹ aṭṭhimijjāe¹⁰ aṭṭhāe¹¹ 82 aṇaṭṭhāe. app ege hiṃsimsu me tti vā, app ege hiṃsaṃti me⁷ tti vā, app ege hiṃsissaṃti me⁷ tti vā vahaṃti. ||5||

ēṭṭha sattham samārambhamānassa icc eṭe ārambhā etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. tasakāya for puḍhavi*]. ||6||6||
chaṭṭho uddesao.

83 pahū ejassa¹ dugumchaṇāe² āyaṃkadamasi³ ahiyaṃ ti naccā. je ajjhattham jānai, se bahiyā jānai; je bahiyā jānai, se ajjhattham jānai. etaṃ tulam annessim. saṃtigayā daviyā nā⁴ vakamkhaṃti jīvitum. ||1|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa aṇagārā mō tti ego pavayamāṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vāukammasamārambhena vāusattham samārambhamaṇā anne aṇegarūve⁵ pāṇe vihiṃsaṃti ||2|| etc. [*all as in*

88 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. vāukāya for puḍhavi]. ||3||
saṃti sampāimā pāṇā āhacca sampayaṃti ya pharisam⁶ ca khalu puṭṭhā ege saṃghāyam āvajjaṃti; je tattha saṃghāyam āvajjaṃti, te tattha pariyāvajjaṃti;⁷ je tattha pariyāvajjaṃti,⁸ te tattha uddāyaṃti. ||4||

ēṭṭha⁹ sattham samārambhamānassa icc eṭe ārambhā etc. 89 [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vāukāya for puḍhavi*]. ||5||

ittham¹⁰ pi jāṇa uvādiyamāṇā, je āyāre na⁴ ramaṃti; ārambhamaṇā viṇayaṃ vayaṃti chaṇḍovaṇiyā¹² ajjho-vavannā¹³ ārambhasattā pakareṃti saṃgam. se vasu-maṃ savvasamannāgayapannāṇeṇam¹³ appāṇeṇam karaṇijjam 91 pāvaṃ kammaṃ tan¹⁴ no annessim. ||6|| taṃ parinnāya¹³ mebhā-vi n'eva sayam chajjīvanikāyasattham samārambhejjā etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. chajjīvanikāya for puḍhavi*]. ||7||7||
sattaṃ uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

satthaparinnā samattā.

⁶ B evaṃ. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B hiyāe. ⁹ B 'ie. ¹⁰ A aṭṭhamijjāhāe. ¹¹ A om.
¹ pāthāntaram: pahuya eḡassa. ² A 'gam°. ³ B dīsam. ⁴ A n, B n.
⁵ A 'ap. ⁶ A par°. ⁷ A corr° vijj°. ⁸ B 'vijj°. ⁹ B ittha. ¹⁰ A e°. ¹¹ A 'e.
¹² A vniyā. ¹³ et. 2. 1. ¹⁴ B om.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

LOGAVIJAO.

je guṇe, se mûlatṭhâne; je mûlatṭhâne, se guṇe. iya¹ se
 guṇatṭhî mahayâ pariyâveṇa vase² pamatte; tam jahâ :
 mâyâ me, pi/â me, bhâyâ me, bhaginî me, bhajjâ me, puttâ
 me, dhû/â me, suṇhâ me, sahisayanāsamgaṇṭhasaṇṭhuyâ³
 me, vicitto vagaraṇa⁴-pariyatṭṇabhoyaṇacchâyāṇaṃ⁵ me—icc 108
 atthaṃ gadhie loe vase pamatte aho ya rāo paritappamāṇe
 kâlākālasamutṭhāi saṃjogattṭhî atṭhālobhî ālumpe sahasākāre
 viṇivittṭhacitte cṭṭha satthe puṇo puṇo. || 1 || appaṃ ca khalu
 āṃ ihaṃ egesim mānavāṇaṃ; tam jahâ : soya-parinnāṇehim
 parihāyamāṇehim, cakkhuparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim,
 ghāṇaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim, rasa⁶-parinnāṇehim
 parihāyamāṇehim, phāsaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim 112
 abhikkamtaṃ vayaṃ sa pehāc, taṭo se egayâ mûḍhabhāvaṃ
 janayaṃti; jehim vā saddhim saṃvasaṭi, te vā⁷ ṇaṃ egadā
 niyagā⁸ puvvim parivayaṃti, so vā te niyage⁹ pacchā pari-
 vaṭṭjā. nā⁸ 'laṃ te tava tāṇāc vā saraṇāc vā, tumaṃ pi
 tesim nā 'laṃ tāṇāc vā saraṇāc vā. || 2 || se na⁸ hassāc,¹⁰ na⁸
 kiḍḍāc, na raṭi, na vibhūsāc.¹¹ icc evaṃ samutṭhie aho
 vihārāc aṃtaraṃ ca khalu imaṃ sa pehāc dhīre muhuttam
 avi no pamāyae. vao acceṭi, jovvaṇaṃ ca jivīc. iha je¹² pa- 117
 mattā, se haṃtā, chēttā, bhēttā, lumpittā, uddavittā, uttāsaṭṭā,
 akaḍaṃ karissāmi tti mannamāṇe; jehim vā saddhim saṃ-
 vasaṭi, te vā⁷ ṇaṃ egayâ niyagā puvvim posaṃti, so vā te
 niyage pacchā poṭṭjā. nā 'laṃ te tava tāṇāc vā saraṇāc vā,
 tumaṃ pi tesim nā 'laṃ tāṇāc vā saraṇāc vā. || 3 || uvāḍiṭa¹³-
 sesaṇa vā saṃnihi⁸-saṃnicāo kujjai¹⁴ ihaṃ egesim asaṃjayā-
 ṇaṃ¹⁵ bhoyaṇāc. taṭo se egayâ rogasamuppāyā samuppa-

¹ A iti. ² A saṃvasc. ³ A om. sahi. ⁴ A pak'. ⁵ B °ṇacch'. ⁶ B rasaṇa.
⁷ A vā. ⁸ A n, B n. ⁹ A ṇigac. ¹⁰ B hāsāc. ¹¹ A vihūs'. ¹² B je ihaṃ.
¹³ B uvāḍiya. ¹⁴ A kk. ¹⁵ B mānavāṇaṃ.

- jjamti; jehim¹⁶ vâ saddhim samvasati, te vâ⁷ nam egayâ
 119 niyagâ puvm̐ pariharamti, so vâ te niyagē⁹ pacchâ pariha-
 rējjâ. nâ'lam te tava tânâe vâ sarañâe vâ, tumam pi tesim
 nâ'lam tânâe vâ sarañâe vâ. ||4|| jânittu dukkham patte-
 yam¹⁷ sâyam, anabhikkamtam¹⁸ ca khalu vayam sa pehâe,
 khaṇam jânâhi pamdie jâva soya¹⁹-parinnâṇehim²⁰ aparihâ-
 yamâṇehim,²⁰ jâva³ nēttaparinnâṇehim²⁰ aparihâyamâṇe-
 him,²⁰ jâva³ ghâṇaparinnâṇehim²⁰ aparihâyamâṇehim,²⁰ jâva³
 rasa²¹-parinnâṇehim²⁰ aparihâyamâṇehim,²⁰ jâva³ phâsa²²-
 121 parinnâṇehim²⁰ aparihâyamâṇehim:²⁰ icc etehim virûvarûve-
 him parinnâṇehim aparihâyamâṇehim²³ âyattham sammam
 samañuvâsējjâ si tti bemi. ||5||1||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

- arañim âuttho se mehâvî, khaṇam si mukke. anâṇâe puttâ
 vi ege niyatthamti mamdâ mohena pâudâ. 'apariggahâ bha-
 vissâmo' samutthâc¹ laddhe kâme abhigâhafi. anâṇâo mu-
 ñiṇo paḍilehamti; ettha² mohe puṇo puṇo sannâ no havvâe no
 pārâe. vimukkâ hu te jaṇâ, jo jaṇâ pâragâmiṇo. lobham
 126 alobhena dugumchamâṇâ laddhe kâme nâ³ 'bhigâhafi. viṇâ
 vi⁴ lobham nikkhamma esa akamme jânai pâsai, paḍilehâc
 nâ 'vakamkhañi, esa anâgârē tti pavuccati. ||1|| aho ya rão
 paritappamâṇe kâlâkâlasamutthâi atthâlobhî âlumpe sahasâ-
 kâre viṇivittacitte ettha satthe puṇo puṇo. se âyabale, se⁵
 nâibale,⁵ se⁶ mittabale, se pēccabale, se devabale, se râyabale, se
 corabale, se atihibale, se kivaṇabale,⁷ se samāṇabale. ||2|| icc
 128 etehim virûvarûvehim kajjehim damḍasamâ/āṇam sampehâe
 bhayâ kajjai pâvamōkkhō tti mannamâṇo, aduvâ âsamsâc.
 tam parinnâya mehâvî n' eva sayam etehim kajjehim damḍam
 samârambhējjâ, n' ev' annam⁸ etehim kajjehim damḍam samâ-
 rambhâvējjâ,⁹ n' ev' annam eehim kajjehim damḍam samâ-
 rambhantam samañujâṇējjâ. esa magge âriehim pavedie,
 jah' ettha kusale no 'valimpijjâ¹⁰ si tti bemi. ||3||2||
 biio uddesao.

¹⁶ A. jesim. ¹⁷ A. patteya. ¹⁸ A. apati², B. 'ika'. ¹⁹ A. sotta, B. soa.
²⁰ B. 'nâparihîṇâ. ²¹ B. jîha. ²² B. phâsu. ²³ B. aparihîṇehim.

¹ B. 'âya. ² AB ittha. ³ A. no. ⁴ pâthântaram: viṇaittu, AC. ⁵ A. om.
⁶ B. adds se sayanabale. ⁷ A. kip. ⁸ B. aññe. ⁹ B. eehim k. d. samârambhante
 anne vi na s. ¹⁰ A. vi².

se asaim¹ uccâgoe, asaim² nîyâgoe, no hîne, no airitte, no pîhae,³ iya⁴ samkhâe⁵ ke goyâvâi, ke mânâvâi, kamsi vâ 132 ege gijjhe? || 1 ||

tamhâ pamñie no harise, no kujjhe.⁶ bhûfehîm jâna pañi-leha sâyaṃ samie⁷ eyâṇupassî; tam jahâ: aṃḍhattam, bahirattam, mûyattam, kâṇattam, kuṃṭattam, khujjattam, vaḍa-bhattam, samattam, sabalattam saha pamâeṇaṃ aṇegarûvâo joṇo samḍhe,⁸ virûvarûve phâse⁹ parisamvedei.⁹ || 2 ||

se abujjhamâṇe haṭovahaṭe jâi¹⁰-maraṇaṃ anupariyaṭṭamâ-ṇe; jîviyaṃ pudho piyaṃ ihaṃ egesim mâniavânaṃ khêttavattu mamâyamâṇaṇaṃ ârattam virattam maṇim kuṃḍalam 135 saha hiraṇṇeṇaṃ itthiyâo parigijjha¹¹ tath' eva rattâ 'na êttha tavo vâ damo vâ niyamo vâ dissai' sampunṇaṃ jîviukâme lâlappamâṇe mûḍhe vipariyâsam uveṭi.¹² || 3 ||

iṇaṃ eva nâ 'vakamkhamti, je jaṇâ dhuvaçârino. |

jâi¹⁰-maraṇaṃ parinnâya¹³ care samkamaṇe daḍhe. ||

n' atthi kâlassa n' âgamo. savve pâṇâ piyâyû,¹⁴ suhasâyâ, dukkhapaḍikûlâ, appiyavahâ, piyâjîviṇo, jîviukâmâ, savvesim jîviyaṃ piyaṃ. || 4 ||

tam parigijjha dupayaṃ cauppayaṃ abhijumjijyâṇaṃ 138 samsamciyâṇaṃ¹⁵ tivihena, jâ vi se tattha mattâ bhavaṭi appâ vâ bahugâ vâ, se tattha gaḍhie ciṭṭhaṭi bhoyaṇâe. taṭo se egaḍâ viviham¹⁶ parisitṭhaṃ sambhûṭam mahovagaraṇaṃ¹⁷ bhavaṭi. tam pi se egaṭâ dâyaḍâ¹⁸ vibhayaṃti, adattâhâro vâ se avaharati, râyaṇo vâ se vilumpamti, nassai¹⁹ vâ se, viṇassai vâ se, agâraḍâheṇa vâ se ḍajjhai. iya²⁰ se parass' aṭṭhâe kûrâim kammâim bâle pakuvvamâṇe teṇa dukkheṇa²¹ mûḍhe vipariyâsam uveṭi. || 5 ||

muniṇâ hu eṭaṃ paveditaṃ: aṇohaṃtarâ ee, no ya ohaṃ 140 tarittae; âtiraṃgamâ ee, no ya tîraṃ gamittae; apâraṃgamâ ee, no ya pâraṃ gamittae;

âyâñijjaṃ ca âḍâya tammi ṭhâṇe na ciṭṭhai; |

avitaham pappâ kheyanno tammi ṭhâṇammi²² ciṭṭhai. ||

¹ A °yam. ² A °tim. ³ Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti: evaṃ ego khalu jîve attiyaddhâe asaim uccagoe asaim nîyâgoe kamḍatthayâe no hîne no airitte. ⁴ A iti. ⁵ B °ya. ⁶ B kuppe. ⁷ Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti: purise naṃ dukkhuvveya-suhesae. ⁸ A samḍhâeti. ⁹ A pañi, B °vcai. ¹⁰ A jâi. ¹¹ A adda ti. ¹² B ei. ¹³ cf. 1, 2. ¹⁴ pâthântaram: piyâyâyâ. ¹⁵ B samsim°. ¹⁶ A vi. ¹⁷ B karaṇaṃ. ¹⁸ A °ya. ¹⁹ B nâsai. ²⁰ B ai, A iti. ²¹ A adda sam. ²² A °mmi.

uddeso pāsagassa n' atthi. bâle puṇa nihe kâmasamaṇunne
asamitadukkhe dukkhî dukkhāṇam eva âvattam aṇupari-
yattai tti bemi. || 6 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

tao se egayâ rogasamuppâyâ samuppajjanti; jehim vâ
143 saddhim saṃvasati, te vâ ¹ naṃ egayâ niyagâ puṇṇim pariva-
yamti, so vâ te niyae pacchâ parivaçjâ: ² nâ 'lam te tava
tāṇae vâ saraṇae vâ, tumam pi tesim nâ 'lam tāṇae vâ saraṇae
vâ. || 1 ||

jānittu dukkham patteyam sāyam bhogām eva aṇusoyanti.
iham egesim mānavāṇam tivihena, jā vi se tattha mattā bha-
vati appā vâ bahuyā vâ, bhoyaṇae se tattha gaḍhie ciṭṭhati. tato
se egayâ viparisitṭham sambhūtam mahovagaraṇam bhavati.
tam pi se egayâ dāyā vâ vibhayanti, adattāhāro vâ se avaha-
144 rati, ³ rāyāṇo vâ se vilumpanti, ⁴ nassai vâ se, viṇassai vâ se,
agāradāhena vâ se ḍajjhai. iya ⁵ parassa atṭhāe kûrām ⁶
kammām ⁶ bâle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkhena ⁷ mûḍhe vipa-
riyāsam uveti. || 2 ||

āsam ca chaṇḍam ca vigimca dhîre, tumam o' eva
tam sallam āhattu. ⁸ jeṇa siyā, teṇa no siyā, iṇam eva nâ 'va-
bujjhamti. je jaṇā mohapāudā thîbhi loe pavvahie, te bho
vadanti: eyāim āyatanāim. se dukkhāe, mohāe, mārāe, na-
ragāe, naragatirikkhāe; sataṭam mûḍhe dhammam nâ 'bhijā-
nati. || 3 ||

147 udāhu vîre; ⁹ appamādo mahāmohe; alam kusalassa pa-
māeṇam saṃtimaraṇam saṃpehāe ¹⁰ bheuraḍhammam saṃ-
pehāe, nâ 'lam pāsa alam te eehim. eyam pāsa munī ma-
habbhayam, nâ 'tivāçjâ kaṃcaṇa. esa vîre pasamsite, je
na nivijjate ¹¹ āḍāṇae; na me deti, na kuppējā; thovam
laddhum, na khimsai; paḍiseho pariṇamçjā. eyam moṇam
samaṇuvāsijā si tti bemi. || 4 || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

jam iṇam virūvarūvehim satthehim logassa kammasaṃ-
rambhā kajjanti, tam jahā: appaṇo se puttāṇam dhūyāṇam

¹ A va. ² A vv. ³ B harati. ⁴ B ñṇti. ⁵ cf. 3. 20. ⁶ B āpi. ⁷ A adds
sam°. ⁸ A tt. ⁹ MSS. dhîre. ¹⁰ MSS. sapchāe. ¹¹ B niva°. C niya°.

suñhāṇaṃ,¹ nāṇaṃ, dhāṇaṃ, rāṇaṃ, dāsāṇaṃ, dāsīṇaṃ 150
kammakarāṇaṃ, kammakarīṇaṃ ādesāe puḍho pahaṇāe sāmā-
sāe pātārāsāe saṃnihisaṃnicāo kajjai. || 1 ||

ihaṃ egesim māṇavāṇaṃ bhoyaṇāe. samuṭṭhīe aṇagāre ārie
āriyapanno², āriyadaṃsī, ayaṃ saṃdhi ti adakkhu,³ so nā⁴ die,
nā⁵ diyāvae, na samaṇujāṇa⁶ti,⁴ savvāmagamḍhaṃ parinnāya
nirāmagamḍhe parivvae. || 2 ||

adissamāṇe kayavikkhesu se na kiṇe, na kiṇāvae,
kiṇaṃtam na samaṇujāṇai.⁵ so bhikkhū kālanne, bālanne,
māyanne, kheyanne, khaṇayanne, viṇayanne, samayanne, 153
bhāvanne, pariggahaṃ amamāyamāṇe, kāle⁶ 'ṇutthāi, apa-
ḍinne, duhao chittā niyāi. vatthaṃ, paḍiggahaṃ, kambalaṃ,
pāyapumchaṇaṃ, ṅggaṃ ca kaḍḍasaṇaṃ: eesu c' eva jāṇejjā;
laddhe āhāre aṇagāro māyaṃ jāṇejjā. se jah' eyaṃ bhagava⁷ā
pavedi⁸taṃ: lābhō tti na majjējjā, alābhō tti na soṇjā, bahum
pi laddhum na nihe, pariggahāo appāṇaṃ avasakkējjā, annahā
ṇaṃ pāsae pariha⁹jjā. esa magge āriehim pavedi¹⁰te, jah'
ēttu kusale no 'valimpijjā si tti bemi. || 3 ||

157

kāmā duratikkamā, jīviyaṃ duppaḍivūhaṇaṃ,⁷ kāmakāmi
khalu ayaṃ purise se soyati, jūra⁸ti, tippa⁹ti, piḍḍa¹⁰ti, paritappa¹¹ti.
āyacakkhū logavipassī logassa ahe⁹ bhāgaṃ jāṇai, uḍḍhaṃ
bhāgaṃ jāṇa¹²ti, tiriyaṃ bhāgaṃ jāṇai. gaḍḍhie loe pari-
yattamāṇe, saṃdhiṃ vidittā iha macciehim esa vīre
pasamsite, je baddhe paḍimoyae. || 4 ||

jahā aṃto, tahā bāhim; jahā bāhim, tahā aṃto. aṃto
aṃto pūi¹⁰-dehamtarāṇi pāsati puḍho vi savam¹¹tāim 161
paḍilchāe. se maimaṃ parinnāya: ² mā ya hu lālaṃ paccāsi,
mā tesu tiriccham appāṇaṃ āvāyae, kāsamkase 'yaṃ¹² khalu
purise,¹³ bahumāi kaḍḍa mūḍhe puṇo taṃ kareī lobhaṃ,
veraṃ vaddheī appaṇo. jaṃ iṇaṃ parikahijjai, imassa
c' eva paḍivūhaṇa¹⁴ttāe. amarāyai mahāsaḍḍhi; aṭṭaṃ eyaṃ
tu pehāe aparinnāe kamḍa¹⁵ti. se taṃ jāṇaha, jaṃ ahaṃ
bemi. || 5 ||

teicchaṃ paṃḍie pavayamāṇe, se haṃtā, chēttā, bhēttā,
lumpittā, vilumpittā, uddavaittā, akaḍaṃ karissāmi tti manna-

¹ B nh. ² A nṇ, B nn. ³ pāthāntaram vā: ayaṃ saṃdhiṃ adakkhu.
⁴ A āti. ⁵ B ae. ⁶ B kālā. ⁷ B 'hagaṃ. ⁸ Calc. jhūrai. ⁹ A aho. ¹⁰ A pūi.
¹¹ A 'tāi. ¹² B om. ¹³ B adds ayaṃ. ¹⁴ B 'ṇayāe.

164 mâne; jassa vi ya ñaṃ kareti, alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa; je vā se kārei, bāle; na evaṃ aṇaḡārassa jāyai tti bemi. || 6 || 5 ||
paṃcama uddesao.

se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyaṃ samuṭṭhāe¹ tamhā pāvamaṃ kammaṃ n' eva kujjā, na kārave; siyā tatth' egayamaṃ viparāmusati, chasu annayamaṃsi² kappati. suhatṭhi lālappa-māṇe saeṇa³ dukkheṇa mūḍhe vipariyāsam uveṇi, || 1 || saeṇa³ vippamāṇeṇaṃ puḍho vayaṃ pakuvvai, jaṃs' ime pāṇā pavvahiṇā. paḍilchāe no nikaraṇāe. esā parinnā pa-
169 vuccati. kammovasamṭi je mamāitaṃ⁴ maṭiṃ jahāti, se jahāi⁵ mamāiyaṃ.⁴

se hu diṭṭhapahe⁶ muṇi, jassa n' atthi mamāiyaṃ.

taṃ parinnāya mehāvi vidittā logaṃ,⁷ vaṃtā loga⁷-sannaṃ se maimaṃ parakkamējjā si⁸ tti bemi. || 2 ||

nā 'raṭiṃ sahaī⁹ vīre¹⁰ vīre¹⁰ no sahaī raṭiṃ |
jamhā avimaṇe vīre¹⁰ tamhā vīre na rajjai ||

sadde phāse ahiyāsamāṇe nivvinḍa¹¹ naṃdī¹² iha jīviyassa. muṇi moṇaṃ samā-āya dhuṇe kammasarīragaṃ.

paṇitaṃ [ca] lūhaṃ sevanti¹³ vīrā¹⁰ sammattadaṃsiṇo.

es' ohamtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virāte viyāhie.tti bemi. || 3 ||

172 duvvasu muṇi aṇāṇāe tucchae gilāi vattae. esa vīre pa-saṃsie, acceti logasaṃjogaṃ, esa nāe pavuccati. jaṃ dukkhaṃ pavediyaṃ iha māṇavaṇaṃ, tassa dukkhassa ku-salā parinnaṃ¹⁴ udāharaṃti. || 4 ||

iya¹⁵ kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso, je aṇannadaṃsī, se aṇannārāme; je aṇannārāme, se aṇannadaṃsī. jahā punṇassa katthaṭi, tahā tucchassa katthaṭi; jahā tucchassa katthaṭi, tahā punṇassa katthaṭi. avi ya haṇe aṇāiyaṃāṇe. itthaṃ¹⁶ pi jāṇa: seyaṃ ti n'atthi. ke 'yaṃ purise kaṃ ca nae?¹⁷ esa

177 vīre pasamsie, je baddhe paḍimoyae udḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu. se savvao savvaparinnācāri; na lippai chaṇapadeṇa¹⁷ vīre. se mehāvi, je aṇugghāyaṇassa khe-
yanne,¹⁸ je ya baṃdhapamukkhamaṃ¹⁹ annessi. kusale no¹¹

¹ B 'āya. ² BC 'mami. ³ A se teṇa. ⁴ B 'iam. ⁵ B cayai. ⁶ A bhae.

⁷ A loy'. ⁸ A pari'. ⁹ A sahate. ¹⁰ A dhīre. ¹¹ A ṇ. ¹² B naṃdīm, A ṇ.

¹³ B 'manti, cf. 5. 3. § 5. ¹⁴ A 'ṇṇā. ¹⁵ A iti. ¹⁶ A etthaṃ. ¹⁷ B chaṇapa.

¹⁸ cf. 5. 2. ¹⁹ B pp. ²⁰ B jaṃ.

baddhe, no ¹¹ mukke, se jjaṃ ²⁰ ca ârabhe, jaṃ ca n ¹¹ ârabhe,
aṇâradḍhaṃ ca n ¹¹ ârabhe :

chaṇaṃ chaṇaṃ parinnâya ¹⁸ logasannaṃ ca savvaso.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi; bâle puṇa nihe kâmasamaṇunne
asamitadukkhe dukkhî dukkhâṇaṃ eva âvaṭṭaṃ aṇupariyaṭṭai
tti bemi. || 5 || 6 ||

chaṭṭho uddesao.

•

biiyam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logavijao samatto.

T A I Y A M A J J H A Y A Ñ A M .

S Î O S A Ñ I J J A M .

182 suttâ amuñi,¹ muñiño sayayam² jâgaranti. logamsi jâna
 ahiyâya dukkham. samayam logassa jâñittâ c'ttha sattho-
 varae. jass' ime saddâ ya rûvâ ya gamdhâ ya rasâ ya phâsâ
 ya abhisamannâgayâ bhavanti, ||1|| se âyavam nânavam³
 dhammavam bambhavam pannâñehim pariñâñati logam muñi ti
 vacce, dhammaviññu tti ujû.⁴ âvattâsoe samgam abhiññati;
 sîtosinaccâgî se niggamthe aratiratisahe pharusiyam⁵ no
 vedeti jâgaravcrovarae dhîre⁶ evam dukkhâ pam o-
 kkhasi. ||2||

186 jarâmaccuvasoñe⁷ nare sayayam⁸ mûdhe dhammam nâ
 'bhijâñati. pâsiya⁹ âturo¹⁰ pâñe appamatto parivvac.
 mantâ eyam matimam pâsa :

ârambhajam dukkham iñam ti naccâ
 mâi¹¹ pamâi puñar eti gabbham |
 uvehamâño saddarûvesu ujñû¹² .
 mârâbhisamki marañâ pamuccati ||

appamatto kâmehim uvarao pâvakammehim vîre âyagutte,
 je kheyanne. ||3||

je pajjavajâyasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne ;
 je asatthassa kheyanne, se pajjavajâyasatthassa kheyanne.

189 akammassa vavahâro na vijjai,¹³ kammanâ uvâhi jâyai.¹⁴

kammam ca pañilehâe kammamûlam ca¹⁵ jam chañam.
 pañilehiya savvam samâñya dohim amtehim adissamâñe.
 tam parinnâya mchâvi viññittâ logam, vamtâ logasannam se
 matimam parakkamejjâ si tti bemi. ||4||1||

pañhamo uddesao.

jâñim ca vuññhim ca ih' ajja pâsa
 bhûehim sâtam pañileha jâñe, |¹

¹ B adds sayâ. ² B sayâ. ³ pâñhantaram vâ : se âyavi nânavi. ⁴ A ajû.
⁵ B "sa". ⁶ B vîre. ⁷ B maccû. ⁸ B "tat". ⁹ A pâsitam. ¹⁰ A ra.
¹¹ AC mâyi. ¹² A ujñû. ¹³ A vijjatti. ¹⁴ A jâyayati. ¹⁵ pâñhantaram vâ :
 kammâhûya jam chañam.

¹ BC order : bh. j. p. s. : B jâna.

tamhā 'tīvijjo paramaṃ ti naccā²
 samṃattadaṃsī na karei pāvam. ||i||
 ummucca pāsaṃ iha macciehiṃ
 āraṃbhajīvī ubhayāṇupassī |
 kāmesu giddhā nicayaṃ² kareṃti,
 saṃsiṇṇamāṇā pupar eṃti gabbhaṃ. ||ii||
 avi se hāssa āsajja haṃtā naṃdī ti mannaṭi | 192
 alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa veraṃ vaḍḍhaṭi appaṇo. ||iii||
 tamhā 'tīvijjo paramaṃ ti naccā²
 āyaṃkadaṃsī na karei pāvam |
 aggaṃ ca mūlaṃ ca vigimṇa dhīre
 palicehiṃdiyā ṇaṃ nikkammaṃsī. ||iv||

esa maraṇā pamuccaṭi, so hu diṭṭhabhae muṇī
 logaṃsī paramadaṃsī vivittaṭijīvī uvasaṃte³ samie saḥite sayā
 jate kālākaṃkhī⁴ parivvaē. bahuṃ ca khalu pāvam
 kammaṃ pagaḍaṃ; saccamaṃsī⁵ dhiṭṭiṃ kuvvabhā. ettho 'varac
 meḥavī savvaṃ kammaṃ jhosei. ||1|| aṇegacitte khalu 196
 ayaṃ purise; se keyaṇaṃ arihai⁶ pūraittae se annavahāe
 annapariyāvāe annapariggahāe jaṇavayavahāe jaṇavayapari-
 vāyāe jaṇavayapariggahāe. āsevittā eyam aṭṭhaṃ icc ev'
 ege samuṭṭhiyā. ||2|| tamhā taṃ biyaṃ⁷ no sovate,⁸
 nissāraṃ pāsiya nāṇī uvavāyaṃ cavaṇaṃ naccā
 aṇannaṃ cara mā haṇe. se na chaṇe, na chaṇāvae cha-
 ṇaṃtaṃ nā 'ṇujānai. nivviṃda naṃdī² arae payāsu
 aṇomadamaṃsī nisanṇo pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ. ||3||

kohāḍimāṇaṃ haṇiyā ya vīre
 lobhassa pāse nirayaṃ² mahantaṃ, | 198
 tamhā hi⁹ vīre virao vahāo
 chiṇḍeṇṇa soyaṃ lahubhūyagāmī. ||v||
 gaṇthaṃ parinnāya ih' aṇṇa vīre
 soyaṃ parinnāya careṇṇa daṃte |
 ummugga¹⁰ laddhuṃ iha māṇavehiṃ
 no pāṇiṇaṃ pāṇe samārabhējjā ||vi|| 2 ||
 si tti bemi.

biio uddesao.

² A ṇ. ³ upa. ⁴ A kāla. ⁵ B °ṇṇi. ⁶ B arahai. ⁷ B biyaṃ. ⁸ B seve.
⁹ B ti. ¹⁰ B ummajja.

samdhim logassa jāṇittā, ātato bahiyā pāsa,
tamhā na haṃtā na vighātae. jam iṇaṃ annamanna-
vitigimchāe¹ paḍilchāe na kare pāvaṃ kammaṃ. kiṃ
tattha munikāraṇaṃ siyā?

samayaṃ tatth'² uvehāe appāṇaṃ vipasādae. || 1 ||

202 aṇannaparamaṃ nāṇi no pamāe³ kayāi vi |
āyagutte sayā dhīre⁴ jāyāmāyāc jāvae. || i ||

virāgaṃ⁵ rūvesu gacchejjā mahayā khuddāchi
vā; āgaṭim gaṭim ca parinnāya dohim aṃtehim adissamā-
nehim se na chijjati, na bhijjati, na ḍajjhati, na hammaṭi || 2 ||
kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloc. avareṇa puvvaṃ na saraṃti
ege: kim ass' aṭṭitaṃ kiṃ vā'gamissam. bhāsaṃti ege
iha māṇavāo: jam, ass' aṭṭitaṃ taṃ vā'gamissam.⁶

nā 'iyam aṭṭhaṃ na ya āgamissam
aṭṭhaṃ niyacchaṃti taḥāgayāo |

vidhūtakappe⁷ eyaṇupassī vijjhosaittā

205 kā araṭi ke y 'āṇaṃde ṛtthaṃ pi aggahe care |
savvaṃ hāsaṃ paricajja ālīṇagutto parivva. || ii || || 3 ||

purisā! tumam eva tumam mittam; kiṃ bahiyā
mittam icchasi? jam jāṇējja uccālayaṃ, taṃ jāṇējja
dūrālayaṃ; jam jāṇējja dūrālayaṃ, taṃ jāṇējja uccālai-
yaṃ. purisā! attāṇaṃ eva abhiṇigijjha evaṃ dukkhā
pamōkkhasi. purisā! saccam eva samabhiyāṇahi!⁸
saccassa⁹ āṇāe¹⁰ uvatṭhiṭe mcdhāvī māraṃ tarati. || 4 ||

sahie dhammam āḍāe¹¹ seyaṃ samaṇupassati |

208 duhao jīviyassa parivaṇḍaṇaṃāṇapūyaṇāe jamsi ege
pamāyaṃti. sahie dukkhamattāe puttḥo na jhaṃjhāe, pās'
imaṃ davie loe loāloyapa vamaṇcāo pamuccati tti
bemi. || 5 || || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

¹ A °ganch', B °gicch'. ² A tattha. ³ B pamāyae. ⁴ B viṇe. ⁵ Nāgārjuna-
yās tu paṭhanti: visayaṇimi paṃcaṃ vi duvhaṃmi tiyaṃ tiyaṃ | bhāva
sutṭhu jāṇittā se na lippai dosu vi || ⁶ apare tu paṭhanti: avareṇa puvvaṃ
kiha se tiyaṃ kiha āgamissam na samaraṃti ege bhāsaṃti ege iha māṇavāo jaha
so aiyam taḥā āgamissam. ⁷ B viḥūa°. ⁸ B °pāhi. ⁹ B saccass. ¹⁰ B adds se.
¹¹ B āyāya.

se vaṃtā¹ kohaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca, eyaṃ pāsagassa dāmaṇaṃ uvarayasatthassa paliyaṃtakadassa¹ āyānaṃ sakadabbhi. je egaṃ jāṇaṭi, se savvaṃ jāṇaṭi; je savvaṃ jāṇaṭi, se egaṃ jāṇaṭi. savvaṭo pamattassa bhayaṃ, savvato appamattassa n'atthi bhayaṃ. ||1||

je ega² nāme, se bahu² nāme; je bahu² nāme, se ega nāme. dukkhaṃ logassa jāṇittā, vaṃtā logasaṃjogaṃ, jaṃti 213 vīrā mahājāṇaṃ, pareṇa paṃṇaṃ jaṃti, nā 'vakaṃ-khaṃti jīviṃ. ||2||

egaṃ vigimcamāṇo puḍho vigimcaṭi, puḍho vigimcamāṇo egaṃ vigimcaṭi. saḍḍhi āṇāc mehāvi logaṃ ca āṇāc abhisameccā akuto bhayaṃ. atthi satthaṃ pareṇa paraṃ, n'atthi asatthaṃ pareṇa paraṃ. ||3||

je kohadaṃsī, se māṇadaṃsī; je māṇadaṃsī, se māyadaṃsī; je māyadaṃsī, se lobhadaṃsī; je lobhadaṃsī, se pējjadaṃsī; je pējjadaṃsī, se dosadaṃsī; je dosadaṃsī, se mohadaṃsī; je mohadaṃsī, se gabbhadaṃsī; je gabbhadaṃsī, se 215 jammaṇadaṃsī; je jammaṇadaṃsī, se māraṇadaṃsī; je māraṇadaṃsī, se narayaṇadaṃsī; je narayaṇadaṃsī,³ se tiriyaṇadaṃsī; je tiriyaṇadaṃsī, se dukkhadaṃsī.

se mehāvi abhinivaṭṭējjā kohaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca pējjaṃ ca dosaṃ ca mohaṃ ca gabbhaṃ ca jammaṇaṃ ca māraṇaṃ ca⁴ narayaṇaṃ³ ca tiriyaṇaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca.

eyaṃ pāsagassa dāmaṇaṃ uvarayasatthassa paliyaṃtakadassa,⁵ āyānaṃ nisiddhā sagaḍabbhi. kim atthi uvāḍhi⁶ pāsagassa? na vijjati, n'atthi tti bemi. ||4|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

taiyaṃ ajjhayaṇaṃ.

sīosaṇijjaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ B karassa. ² B °m. ³ B nir°. ⁴ A adds maraṇaṃ ca. ⁵ A °gaḍ°, B °kar°. ⁶ A uva°, B °hi.

CAUTTIIAM AJJIIAYANAM.

SAMMATTA M.

219 se bemi: je ya¹ aiyâ, je ya paḍuppannâ, je ya² âgamissâ arahantâ bhagavaṃto, savve te evaṃ âikkhaṃti, evaṃ bhâsaṃti, evaṃ pannaveṃti,³ evaṃ parûveṃti: savve pâṇâ savve bhûyâ savve jîvâ savve sattâ na haṃtavvâ na ajjâveyavvâ⁴ na parighêttavâ na paritâveyavvâ na uddaveyavvâ. || 1 ||

esa dhamme suddhe nitie sâsae samecca loyaṃ kheyannehiṃ paveḍite, taṃ jahâ: utthiesu vâ aṇutthiesu vâ, uvatthiesu vâ aṇuvatthiesu vâ, uvarayadaṇdesu vâ aṇuvavayadaṇdesu
222 vâ, sovahiesu⁵ vâ aṇuvahiesu vâ, saṃjogaraesu vâ asaṃjogaraesu vâ:

taccaṃ c'eyaṃ tahâ c'eyaṃ assira c'eyaṃ pavucca/i. || 2 ||

taṃ âittu⁶ na nihe na nikkhive. jâṇittu dhammaṃ jahâ tahâ ditthehiṃ nivveyaṃ gacchêjjâ, no logass' esaṇaṃ care.

jassa n'atthi imâ nâ/i⁷ annâ tassa kao siyâ?

dittham suyaṃ mayaṃ vinnâyaṃ, jaṃ eyaṃ parikahijja/i. samemâṇâ palemâṇâ puṇo puṇo jâ/iṃ pakappêṇti.⁸ aho ya râo⁹ ja/amâṇe dhîre¹⁰ sayâ âgayapannâṇe. pamatte bahiyâ pâsa; appamatto sayâ parakkamêjjâ si tti bemi. || 3 || 1 ||

paḍhamo uddesao.

224 je âsavâ, se parissavâ; je parissavâ, se âsavâ. je anâsavâ se aparissavâ; je aparissavâ, se anâsavâ. eṭṭe pac saṃbujjhamâṇe logaṃ ca âṇâe abhisamêccâ puḍho paveḍi/aṃ. âghâti¹ nâ/i iha mâṇavâṇaṃ samsârapaḍivannâṇaṃ saṃbujjhamâṇaṃ vinnâṇapattâṇaṃ. || 1 ||

¹ A om. ² B om. ³ B 'vaṃti. ⁴ B ânâveavvâ. ⁵ A dh. ⁶ A âti°, B âii°. ⁷ A jûti. ⁸ A 'ku'. ⁹ A ahotarâto. ¹⁰ A vîre.

¹ B akkhâi. Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti: dhammaṃ khalu se jivâṇaṃ taṃ jahâ: samsârapaḍivannâṇaṃ manussabha vatthâṇaṃ ârambhavinaṇaṃ dukkhayasuhesa-guṇaṃ dhammassavaṇa gavesayâṇaṃ sussûsamâṇaṇaṃ paḍipucchamâṇaṇaṃ vinâṇapattâṇaṃ.

attā vi samtā aduvā pamattā ahāsaccam iṇaṃ ti bemi. nā 'ṇāgamo maccumuhassa atthi icchāpanī'ā vaṃkanikeyā kālaggahī'ā¹ nicce niviṭṭhā puḍho puḍho jāṇi pakappenti.²

[pāṭhāntaraṃ vā: ēttha mohe puṇo puṇo ihaṃ egesim 228 tattha tattha saṃthavo bhava/i, ahovavāce phāse paḍisaṃve-dayanti.

cittḥaṃ kûrehiṃ kammehiṃ citṭhaṃ parivacittḥa/i.

acittḥaṃ akûrehiṃ kammehiṃ no citṭhaṃ parivacittḥa/i.] ||2||

ege vaḍamti aduvā vi nāṇi, nāṇi vaḍamti aduvā vi ege. āvaṃti ke yā 'vaṃti loṇaṃsi samaṇā ya māhaṇā ya puḍho puḍho vivāḍaṃ vaḍamti: se dīṭṭhaṃ ca ñe, suyaṃ ca ñe, mayaṃ ca ñe, vinnāyaṃ ca ñe, uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savva/o supaḍilehiyaṃ ca ñe: savve pāṇā savve bhûyā savve jīvā savve sattā haṃtavvā ajjāveyavvā³ pariāveyavvā 230 parighēttavvā uddaveyavvā;⁴ itthaṃ pi⁵ jāṇaha: n'atth' ēttha doso. ||3|| anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. tattha je te āyariyā,⁶ te evaṃ vayāsi: se duddīṭṭhaṃ ca bhe, dussuyaṃ ca bhe, dummayāṃ ca bhe, duvinnāyaṃ ca bhe, uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savva/o⁷ duppaḍilehiyaṃ, jaṇ ṇaṃ⁸ tubbhe evaṃ āikkhaha, evaṃ bhāsaha, evaṃ pannaṃveha: savve pāṇā savve bhûyā savve jīvā savve⁹ sattā haṃtavvā ajjāveyavvā pariāveyavvā parighēttavvā uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi⁸ jāṇaha n'atth' ēttha doso. anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||4|| vayaṃ puṇa 231 evaṃ āikkhāmo, evaṃ bhāsāmo, evaṃ pannaṃveho: savve pāṇā savve bhûyā savve jīvā savve sattā na haṃtavvā na ajjāveyavvā na pariāveyavvā na parighēttavvā na uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi⁸ jāṇaha: n'atth' ēttha doso. āriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||5|| puvvaṃ nikāya samayaṃ patteyaṃ patteyaṃ pucchissāmo: haṃbho pāvāyā! kiṃ bhe sāyaṃ dukkhaṃ, uyāhu asāyaṃ? samiyā paḍivanne⁹ yāvi bhûyā: savvesim pāṇāṇaṃ savvesim bhûyāṇaṃ savvesim jīvāṇaṃ savvesim 232 sattāṇaṃ asāyaṃ aparinivvāṇaṃ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi. ||6|| 2||

bīo uddeśao.

¹ B kālagaṇ. ² B pakappayanti. ³ A om. ⁴ A ud', par'. ⁵ A ittha vi. ⁶ B āriyā. ⁷ B jannaṃ. ⁸ A ettha vi. ⁹ B paḍivanni.

uvehi¹ eṇaṃ bahiyā² ya loyaṃ;³
 se savvaloyaṃsi³ je kei vinnū.
 aṇuvī⁴ pāsa nikkhattadaṃdā je kei sattā paliyaṃ
 cayaṃti
 narā muyaccā dhammavidu tti aṃjū
 āraṃbhajaṃ dukkhaṃ iṇaṃ ti naccā
 evaṃ āhu sammattadaṃsiṇo. || 1 ||
 te savve pāvā⁵diyā dukkhassa kusalā parinnam udāharaṃti.
 iya⁵ kamma parinnāya savvaso iha āṇākaṃkhī paṇḍīe
 237 aṇiḥe egaṃ appāṇaṃ saṃpehāe dhuṇe sarīraṃ⁶ kaschi appā-
 ṇaṃ jarehi appāṇaṃ.
 jhā⁷ junṇāim⁷ kaṭṭhāim havvavāho pamatthaḥi.
 evaṃ attasamāhiḥ aṇiḥe vigimca koḥaṃ avikampamā-
 ne iṇaṃ viruddhāyayaṃ sa pehāe dukkhaṃ ca jāṇa aduvā
 'gamāssam puḍho phāsāim ca phāsae logaṃ ca pāsa
 viphaṇḍamaṇaṃ.⁸ || 2 || je nivvuḍā pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇi-
 ṇāṇā te viyāhiyā. tamhā 'tīvijjo no paḍisaṃjālijjā si tti
 bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

āvilāe pavīlāe nippīlāe¹ caittā puvvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā
 uvasamaṃ; tamhā avimaṇe vīre sārae samie sahito sayā
 240 jae. duraṇucaro maggo vīraṇaṃ aṇiyattagāmīṇaṃ. vigimca
 maṃsasoniyaṃ. || 1 ||

esa purise dāvie vīre āyāṇijje viyāhiḥ, je dhuṇāi
 samussayaṃ vasittā baṃbhaceraṃsi nēttehiṃ pa-
 licchinnehiṃ.² āyāṇasoyagaḍhiḥ bāle avvōcchinnabāṃdhaṇo³
 aṇabhikkamtasamjoe; tamamsi aviṇāṇao āṇāe lāmbho⁴ n'atthi
 tti bemi. || 2 ||

√ jassa n'atthi purā pacchā, majjhe tassa kuṇo siyā.

se hu pannāṇamaṃte buddhe āraṃbhovarae samam eyaṃ ti
 pāsaha.

jeṇa baṃdhaṃ vahaṃ ghoram paritāvaṃ ca dāruṇaṃ,
 242 palicchimdiya vāhiragaṃ ca soyaṃ nikkammaḍaṃsī
 iha macciehiṃ.

¹ B uveh'. ² A vahetā. ³ B log. ⁴ B aṇuvitiya. ⁵ A iti. ⁶ B sarīra-
 gam. ⁷ MSS. nu. ⁸ B vipph'.

¹ A nipīlāe. ² A 'cha°. ³ A avvōch°. ⁴ B lābho.

kammâni⁵ saphalam datthum tato nijjâi vedavî. ||3||

je khalu bho virâ samitâ sahîâ sayâ jayâ samghadadamsino
âovarayâ ahâtahâ logam uvehamânâ pâiṇam paḍiṇam dâhi-
ṇam udiṇam iti saccamsi pariviciṭṭhimsu : sâhissâmo⁶ nâṇam
virâṇam samitâṇam sahîâṇam satâ jatâṇam samghadadamsi-
ṇam ahovarayâṇam ahâtahâ logam samuppehamânâṇam.⁷
kim atthi uvâhî⁸ pāsagassa ? na vijjai, n’atthi tti 244
bemi. ||4||4||

cauttho uddesao.

cauttham ajjhayaṇam.

sammattam samattam.

⁵ MSS. kammunâ.

⁶ A appâh°.

⁷ B uvveh°.

⁸ A uvahî.

47417



PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

LOGASÂRO.

Âvamti keyâ "vamti¹ loyamsi vipparâmusamti atthâe
 anattâe vâ, c'esu vipparâmusamti, gurû se kâmâ, tao se
 mârassa amto; jao se mârassa amto, tao se dûre; n'eva se
 amto,² n'eva se dûre, se pâsati phusitam iva kusagge pa-
 nunnam nivaitam vâteriyam evam bâlassa jîvitam mam-
 dassa avijânato. kûrâm kammâm bâle pakuvvamâne
 teña dukkheña mûdhe vippariyâsam uveti³ moheña ga-
 bbham marañai ei. ettha mohe puño puño samsayam pari-
 249 ñao samsâre parinnâte bhavati; samsayam aparijânao samsâre
 aparinnâte bhavati. je chee, sâgâriyam na se⁴ sevae;⁵ kaṭṭu
 evam avijânao biyâ⁶ mamdassa bâlayâ.⁷ laddhâ huratthâ
 paḍilehâe âgamettâ ânavĕjjâ ânâsevanâe tti bemi. || 1 ||

pâsaha ege rûvesu giddhe parinijjamâne;⁸ ettha phâse⁹
 puño puño.¹⁰ âvamti keyâ "vamti loyamsi ârambhajîvî, c'esu
 c'eva ârambhajîvî. ittha vi bâle paripaccamâne¹¹ ramati
 251 pâvehim kammehim asaraṇam saraṇam ti mannamâne; iham
 egesim egacariyâ bhavati. || 2 || se bahukohe bahumâne
 bahumâe bahulobhe bahurate bahunade bahusadhe bahu-
 samkappe âsavasakkî paliocchinne utthitavâdam pavayamâne.
 "mâ me kei addakkhû!" annânapamâyadosenam sayayam
 mûdhe dhammam nâ 'bhijânati; attâ payâ, mânava! kamma-
 koviyâ je anuvarayâ avijjâe parimokkham¹² âhû:¹³ âvattam
 evam anupariyattamti tti bemi. || 3 || 1 ||

paḍhamo uddesao.

Âvamti keyâ "vamti loyamsi¹ anârambhajîvî, c'esu² c'eva
 254 anârambhajîvî. ettho 'varae tam jhosamâne ayam samdhi
 ti³ addakkhû,⁴ je imassa viggahassa ayam khane tti annesi;

¹ A ke tâvamti. ² A amte. ³ A eti, cf. II. 4. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A seve.
⁶ B biyâ. ⁷ Nâgârjunîyâs tu paṭhanti: je khalu visae sevai sevittâ vâ nâ
 "loiei pareṇa vâ puttô nînhavai ahavâ tam param saena vâ dâsenâ (!) pâvithhi-
 yarcā vâ doṇa vâ uvalimpijji. ⁸ B parini. ⁹ pāthāntaram: mohe. ¹⁰ A adds
 samsayam pariñānao. ¹¹ B parivacca. ¹² B pali. ¹³ B āhu.
¹ A logammi. ² A tesu. ³ B samdhi tti. ⁴ B ada.

esa magge âriehiṃ pavedīte. ||1|| utṭhite na pamâyae jāṇittu dukkhaṃ patteyaṃ sâyaṃ. puḍhochamḍâ iha māṇavâ ; puḍho dukkhaṃ paveditaṃ. se avihimsamāṇo⁵ aṇavayamāṇe puṭṭho phâse vipaṇollae.⁶ esa samiyâ pariyaē viyâhite. ||2|| je asattâ pâvehiṃ kammehiṃ udâhu, te âyamkâ phusaṃti iti udâhu, dhîre⁷ te phâse puṭṭho 'hiyâsae. se puvvaṃ p' eyaṃ pacchâ p' eyaṃ. bheuraḍhammaṃ viddhamsaṇaḍhammaṃ adhuvaṃ aṇitayaṃ⁸ asâsayam cayaṇavacaiyaṃ⁹ vipariṇâma- 257
dhammaṃ ; pâsaha evaṃ rûvasaṃdhiṃ. samuvehamâṇassa ekâyatanaṇarayaṇa iha vippamukkassa n' atthi magge viratassa tti bemi. ||3|| âvaṃtî keyâ "vaṃtî logaṃsi¹ pariggahâvaṃtî —se appaṃ vâ bahuṃ vâ aṇuṃ vâ thûlaṃ vâ cittaṃamṭaṃ vâ acittamṭaṃ vâ—cetsu c' eva pariggahâvaṃtî. evaṃ ev' egesiṃ mahabbhayaṃ bhavati. logavittaṃ ca ṇaṃ uvehâe e/e saṃge aviṇṇao : se suppaḍibuddhaṃ¹⁰ sūvaṇi-
yaṃ ti naccâ purisâ parāmacakkhū vipparakkamma ! etesu c'eva baṃbhaceraṃ ti bemi. ||4|| 260

se suyaṃ ca me ajjhatthaṃ ca me : baṃdhapamōkkho tujja ajjhatthe 'va, ēttha virate aṇagāre dīharāyaṃ titikkhae.

pamate bahiyâ¹¹ pâsa appamatte¹² parivvaē.

etāṃ moṇaṃ sammaṃ aṇuvāsijjâ si tti bemi. ||5|| 2

bīo uddeśao.

âvaṃtî¹ keyâ "vaṃtî logaṃsi apariggahâvaṃtî, etesu c' eva apariggahâvaṃtî. sōccâ vai² mehâvī paṃḍiyâṇa nisâmiya. samifâe dhamme âriehiṃ pavedīte : jah' ēttha mac saṃdhi jhosie, evaṃ annattha saṃdhi³ dujjhosae bhavati. tamhâ bemi : no niṇhavejja⁴ vīriyaṃ. ||1|| je puvvuṭṭhâi, no pacchâ 262
nivâfi ; je puvvuṭṭhâi, pacchâ nivâfi,⁵ je no puvvuṭṭhâi, no pacchâ nivâfi. se vi târisae siyâ, je parinnâya logaṃ an-
nesitâ.⁶ eyaṃ niyâya muṇiṇâ paveditaṃ. iha âṇâkamkhî paṃḍie anihe puvvâvararāyaṃ jayamāṇe sayâ silaṃ saṃpehâe suṇiyâ bhavē⁷ akāme ajhamjhe. imeṇa c'eva jujjhâhi !
kiṃ te jujjheṇa bajjhao ? juddhârihaṃ khalu dullaḍhaṃ.

⁵ A avah°. ⁶ B °nūnae. ⁷ A vire. ⁸ B aṇiayaṃ ⁹ A cayo°. ¹⁰ A supa°. ¹¹ A vahitâ. ¹² B °tto.

¹ A âvaṃtî. ² A vatim. Com. : vai tti sup-vyatyayena dvitīyārthe prathamâ. ³ A saṃdhi. ⁴ B niṇaṇijja. ⁵ B om. the last five words. ⁶ A aṇusiya, B annesaṃti. Calc. : annesitâ. Com. : matvâ sritâ anveshati vâ. ⁷ A bhâve.

- 266 jah' ēttha kusalehiṃ parinnāvivege bhāsie. eue hu bāle gabbhāisu rajjati. ||2|| assiṃ c'eyam pavuccati rūvaṃsi vā chaṇaṃsi vā. se hu ege⁹ saṃviddhapahe muṇi annahā logam uvehamāne iti kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso se na hiṃsati; saṃjamati, no pagabbhāfi. ||3|| uvehamāno patteyaṃ sātāṃ vaṇṇādesi nā "rabhe kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloe: egappamuhe vidisappaiṇṇe nivvinnacārī arate payāsu. se vasumaṃ savvasamannāgatapannāṇeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvaṃ kammaṃ taṃ no annesi. jaṃ sammam ti
- 268 pāsahā, taṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā; jaṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā, taṃ sammam ti pāsahā. na imaṃ sakkam siḍhilehiṃ ādijjamānehiṃ guṇāsāhehiṃ¹⁰ vaṃkasamāyārchim gāram āvasantehiṃ. ||4|| muṇi moṇaṃ samāyāe dhuṇe sarīragam; paṃtaṃ lūhaṃ¹¹ sevanti virā samattadaṃsiṇo. esa ohaṃtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 3||
taio udhesao.

- gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamānassa dujjātaṃ dupparakkamtaṃ bhavati aviyattassa bhikkhuṇo. vayasā¹ vi ege coiya² kuppati mānavā, unnayamāne ya nare mahatā mohaṇa mujjhati. ||1|| sambāhā bahave bhujjo duraikkammā ajāṇao apāsao. eyam te mā hou. eyam kusulassa² dāsaṇaṃ. tadditthie tammottie tappurakkāre tassannū tannivesaṇe³ jayavihārī cittanivāi paṃthanijjhāi balibāhire pāsiya pāṇe gacchējjā. ||2|| se abhikkamamāne paḍikkamamāne⁴ saṃkucamāne⁵ pasāremāne vinīyaṭṭamāne⁶ sampalimajjamāne.⁷ ega-yā guṇasamitassa rīyato kāyasamphāsam anucīṇṇā egatīyā pāṇā
- 276 uddāyaṃti: ihalogaveḍaṇavejjāvaḍiyam; jaṃ āuttikammaṃ,⁸ taṃ parinnāya vivegam eti. evaṃ se appamāṇa vivegam kiṭṭati veyavi. ||3|| se pabhūtaḍaṃsī pabhūtaparinnāne uvasante samite sahite sayā jae datṭhum vippaḍivedeti appāṇaṃ: kim esa jaṇo karissati? esa se paramārāme, jāo logaṃsi⁹ itthio.¹⁰ muṇiṇā eyam paveditaṃ. ||4|| ubbāhijjamāne gāmadhammehiṃ avi nibbalāsac, avi omoyariyaṃ kujjā, avi uḍḍhaṃ ṭhāṇaṃ ṭhācējjā, avi gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjā, avi āhāraṃ vōcchiṃ-

⁸ B °ai. ⁹ B adds muṇi. ¹⁰ A sātchiṃ. ¹¹ C adds ca, cf. 2. 5. § 3.

¹ B vaiśā. ² A puiyā. ³ A taṃni. ⁴ A pari. ⁵ B °kuce. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A saṃpaliv. ⁸ B āuttikayaṃ. ⁹ B logaṃmi. ¹⁰ B itthio (cloka !:).

dējjā, avi cae itthīsu maṇaṃ. puvaṃ daṃdā, pacchā phāsā; 278
 puvaṃ phāsā, pacchā daṃdā: icc eṭe kalahāsaṃgakarā bha-
 vaṃti. paḍilehāo āgamittā āṇāvējjā aṇāsevaṇāc¹¹ tti bemi.
 se no¹² kāhie, no pāsāṇic, no saṃpasārae,¹³ no mamāe,¹⁴ no
 kaḷakirie. vaigutte ajjhappasaṃvude¹⁵ parivajjae sayā pā-
 vaṃ. eyaṃ moṇaṃ samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||5||4||
 cauttho uddesaṃ.

se bemi,¹ taṃ jahā: avi haraḍe paḍipunṇe ciṭṭhāfi saṃaṃsi
 bhome¹ uvasaṃtarae sārakkhamāṇe se ciṭṭhāfi. soḷamajjhagato 281
 se pāsa savvato gutte, pāsa loe mahesiṇo, je ya pannāṇamaṃtā
 pabuddhā āraṃbhovaraḷā sammam eyaṃ ti pāsaha: kālassa
 kaṃkhāe parivayaṃti² tti bemi. ||1||

vitigimchasaṃāvaṇṇaṇaṃ appāṇaṇaṃ no labhāfi saṃāhiṃ.
 siyā v' ege aṇugacchaṃti, asiya v' ege aṇugacchaṃti aṇu-
 gacchaṃāṇehiṃ aṇaṇugacchaṃāṇe³ kaḥaṃ na nivijje?⁴ taṃ
 eva saccam nīsaṃkam, jaṃ jīṇehiṃ paveḍitaṃ. ||2||

saddhissa ṇaṃ samaṇunnassa saṃpavvayaṃāṇassa⁵ sami-
 yaṃ⁶ ti mannaṃāṇassa egaḷā samiyā hoti, samiyaṃ ti 284
 mannaṃāṇassa egaḷā asamiyā hoti; asamiyaṃ ti manna-
 ṃāṇassa egaḷā samiyā hōti, asamiyaṃ ti mannaṃāṇassa egaḷā
 asamiyā hoti.⁷ samiyaṃ ti mannaṃāṇassa samiyā vā asamiyā
 vā samiyā hoti uvehāe. asamiyaṃ ti mannaṃāṇassa samiyā
 va asamiyā vā asamiyā hoti uvehāe. uvehamaṇe aṇuvcha-
 māṇaṃ bhūyā: uvehāhi samiyāc! icc eva tattha saṃdhī jhosie
 bhavaḷi. ||3||

se utthiyassa thiyassa gaṭiṃ samaṇupassaha,⁸ ēttha vi 287
 bālabhāve appāṇaṃ no uvadaṃsejjā. tumāṃsi nāma
 sacceva jaṃ haṃtaṃvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; tumāṃsi nāma
 sacc eva jaṃ aṇṇāveṭavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; tumāṃsi nāma sacc
 eva jaṃ paritāveṭavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ
 parighēṭṭavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi;⁹ evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ uddave-
 yavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; aṃjū c' eyappaḍibuddhajīvi¹⁰ tamhā na
 haṃtā na vi ghāyae. aṇusaṃvedaṇaṃ appāṇaṇaṃ jaṃ

¹¹ A °payāe. ¹² A always no. ¹³ A °raṇie. ¹⁴ B mamāae, A mamāte.
¹⁵ A saṃp³.

¹ AB adds ciṭṭhai. ² A pariṇayaṃti, B pariva, C parivajjaṃti. ³ A °nā.
⁴ B vv, A °va°, C vijjati. ⁵ B °pava°. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A eva bhavati. ⁸ B °pāsaha.
⁹ A om. this clause. ¹⁰ A eyappa°.

hamtavvam ti nā 'bhipatthae. ||4|| je āyā, se vinnāyā; je
 289 vinnāyā, se āyā; jeṇa vijāṇatī, se āyā, taṃ paḍucca paḍisaṃ-
 khāc. esa¹¹ āyāvāṇi samiyāc pariyāc viyāhie tti bemi. ||5||5||
 paṃcamo uddesao.

anāṇae ege sovattṭhāṇā, āṇae ege niruvattṭhāṇā: eyaṃ te
 mā hou! eyaṃ kusalassa dapaṇaṃ. tadditṭhie tammōttie
 tappurakkāre tassannī tannivesaṇe abhibhūya addakkhū,¹
 aṇabhibhūte pahū² nirālaṃbaṇatāc. je maham avahīmaṇe
 pavāṇaṃ pavādaṃ jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāc paravāgaraṇaṃ
 annesiṃ vā aṃti³ sōccā niddesaṃ nā 'tīvattcjjā⁴ mehāvī.
 292 supaḍilehiya⁵ savvato savvayāc sammam eva samabhiṇṇiyā.
 ihā 'rāmaṃ parinnāya allīṇagutto parivvae.
 nitṭhiyaṭṭhi vīro āgamaṇaṃ sadā parakkamejjā si tti
 bemi. ||1||

uddham soya ahe soya tiriyaṃ soya viyāhiyā |
 eṭe soya viyakkhātā jehiṃ saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā ||

āvattam tu⁶ uvehāc ettha viramejja vedavī;
 viṇaṭṭu soyaṃ, nikkhamma, esa maham akammā jāṇatī
 pāsati, paḍilehāc nā 'vakaṃkhatī. ||2||

295 iha āgaṭiṃ gaṭiṃ parinnāya acceti jāimaraṇassa vaṭṭa-
 maggaṃ⁷ vikkhāfate savve sarā niyaṭṭamti takkā
 jattha na vijjaṭī⁹ māṭi tattha na gāhiyā. oe appaṭṭiṭṭhā-
 ṇassa kheyanne. ||3|| se na⁸ dihe na⁸ hasse na vaṭṭe na
 taṃse na cauraṃse na parimaṇḍale na kiṇhe¹⁰ na nīle na lohie
 na halidde na sukkile na surabhiṇḍale na durabhiṇḍale
 na titte na kaḍue na kasāc¹¹ na āmbile na mahure¹² na
 kakkhade na maue na garue¹³ na lahue na sīe na uṇhe¹⁰ na
 niddhe na lukke na kāū na ruhe na saṃge na itthī na⁸
 297 purise na⁸ annahā. parinne sanne uvamā na⁸ vijjai arūvī
 sattā apayassa payaṃ n'atthi. se na⁸ sadde na rūve na
 gaṇḍhe na rase na phāse icc eṭāvaṃti tti bemi. ||4||6||
 chaṭṭho uddesao.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logasāro samatto.

¹¹ B es.

¹ B ada'. ² B pabhū. ³ B om'. ⁴ B °jja'. ⁵ A °iyā. ⁶ AB āvattam
 eyaṃ t'. ⁷ AB °maggaṃ. ⁸ A °. ⁹ B vijjai. ¹⁰ B nh. ¹¹ A kasāyae.
¹² B adds va lavaṇe. ¹³ B guruc.

CHAṬṬHAM AJJHAYANAM.

DHUTAM.

obujjhamāṇe iha māṇavesū agghāti¹ se nare² jass' imāo jāti³o savvāo³ supādilehiyāo⁴ bhavaṃti, agghāti se nāṇam² aṇelisam. se kiṭṭaṭi tesim samutṭhi/āṇam nikkhittadamdā-ṇam samāhiyāṇam pannāṇamamṭāṇam iha⁵ muttimaggam. evaṃ p⁶ ege mahāvīrā vipparikkamaṃti;⁷ pāsaha ege visiya-māṇe⁸ aṇattapanne se bemi. || 1 || se jahā nāmae⁹ vi kumme harae viṇivittṭhacitte pacchannapalāse ummuggam¹⁰ se na² 300 labhaṭi, bhaṃjagā iva saṃnivesam² no² cayamti: evaṃ p' ege aṇegarūvehiṃ kulhehiṃ⁹ jāyā vi¹¹ rūvehiṃ sattā kaluṇam thaṇamti; nidāṇato te na² labhamti mōkkham. || 2 || aha pāsa tehiṃ kulehiṃ āyattāc jāyā:

gamḍi aduvā kotthi rāyaṃsī avamāriyam |
kāṇiyam jhimmiyam c'eva kuṇiyam khujjiyam tahā || i ||
udarim ca pāsa mūyam¹² ca sūṇiyam ca gilāsiṇi¹³ |
vevaim pīḍhasappim ca silavayam¹⁴ madhumehaṇim || ii ||
solasa ete rogā akkhāyā aṇupuvvaso | 305
aha ṇam phusaṃti āyamkā phāsā ya asamaṃjasā || iii ||
maraṇam tesim sapehāe uvavāyam cavaṇam ca naccā |
paripāgam¹⁵ ca sapehāe taṃ suṇeha jahā tahā || iv ||

saṃti pāṇā aṃdhā tamasi viyāhiyā, tām eva saim asaim¹⁶ aiyacca uccāvace¹⁷ phāse paḍisaṃvedeti; buddhehiṃ eyam paveditam. || 3 || saṃti pāṇā vāsagā rasagā udae udayacarā āgāsagāmiṇo pāṇā pāṇe kilesaṃti. pāsa loe mahabbhayam; bahudukkhā hu jaṃtavo. sattā kāmehim māṇavā abaleṇa 308 vadham gacchaṃti sarīreṇa pabhaṃgureṇa. aṭṭe se bahu-dukke iti bāle pakuvvati. ee roge¹⁸ bahū naccā āurā paritāvae? nā'lam pāsa, alam tav¹⁹ efhehim! eyam

¹ B akkhāi. ² A ṇ. ³ A āto. ⁴ B āhiā. ⁵ A iham. ⁶ A pp. ⁷ B vipa°. ⁸ B avasi°. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ A umu°, B umma°. ¹¹ B om. ¹² A muttim. ¹³ B ānim. ¹⁴ B sile°. ¹⁵ A vaim. ¹⁶ A pariyāgam. ¹⁷ A asayam. ¹⁸ A uccāvace. ¹⁹ A roe. ²⁰ B tava.

pāsa munī mahabbhayaṃ! nā 'ivā²⁰ċċja kaṃcaṇaṃ, āyāṇa
 bho! sussaṇṇa bho! dhūyavāyaṃ pavediṣṣāmi.²⁰ ||4|| iha
 khalu attattāe tehiṃ tehiṃ kulehiṃ abhiṣeṇa abhisambhūta
 abhisamjātā abhinivatta abhisamvuddhā²¹ abhisambuddhā⁹
 abhinikkhamtā anupuvveṇa mahāmunī. taṃ parikkamaṃtaṃ
 310 paridevamāṇā mā ne³ cayāhi iti²² te vaḍaṃti. ||5|| chaṃ-
 dovaṇīyā ajjhovavannā akkamdaḍḍakārī jaṇagā ruḍaṃti.
 atārise munī ohamtarae, jaṇagā jeṇa vippajaḍḍhā. saraṇaṃ
 tattha no² sameṇi. kiha nāma se tattha ramaṇi? eyaṃ nāṇaṃ
 sayā samaṇuvāsċjā si tti bemi. ||6||1||
 paḍhamo uddeśao.

āuraṃ logaṃ āyāe caittā puvvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā uvasamaṃ
 vasittā bambhaceraṃsi vasu vā anuvasu vā jānittu dhammaṃ
 ahātahā ah'ege taṃ acāti. kusilā vatthaṃ paḍiggahaṃ
 312 kambalaṃ pāyapaṃchaṇaṃ viusijjā anupuvveṇa¹ anahiyā-
 semāṇā paṇisahe durahiyāsaṇe. kāme mamaṃyamaṇassa iḍḍaṇiṃ
 vā muhuttaṇa vā aparimāṇāe bheḍo.² evaṃ se amtarāiehiṃ
 kamehiṃ ākevaliehiṃ avitinnā³ c' eto. ||1|| ah'ege dham-
 maṃ āyāe ādānapabbhīṣu⁴ ppaṇihie care apaliyamaṇe⁴
 dadhe,⁵ savvaṃ gehiṃ⁶ parinnāya⁷ esa paṇaḍ mahāmunī
 atiyacca savvato saṃgaṃ, na maḥaṃ atthi⁷ 'ti.⁷ iya⁸ ego
 aham aṃsi jayamaṇe ṭṭha viraṭe anagāre savvato muṇḍe
 rīyaṃte. je acele parivusiṭe saṃcikkhai omoyariyāe, se
 314 akkuṭṭhe va⁹ hae va⁹ lūsie va.⁹ paliyaṃ pakamtha aduvā
 pakamtha atahchiṃ saddaphāschhiṃ. iya⁸ saṃkhāe egatare
 anna/are abhinnaṃyā titikkhammaṇe parivva¹⁰ je ya¹¹ hirī, je u¹²
 ahirīmaṇe. cecā savvaṃ visōttiyaṃ saṃphāse phāse samiya-
 dāsaṇe. ||3|| ee bho nagiṇā vuttā, je logaṃsi anāgamaṇa-
 dhammiṇo āṇāe māmagaṃ dhammaṃ. esa uttaravāe iha¹³
 mānavāṇaṃ viyāhie. ṭṭho 'varae taṃ jhosamaṇe āyāṇijjaṃ
 parinnāya pariyaḍeṇaṃ vigimcati. ihaṃ egesim egacariyā
 317 tatth' itarā iyarehiṃ kulehiṃ suddhesaṇāe savvesaṇāe se
 mehāvi parivvae; subbhiṃ vā aduvā¹⁴ dubbhiṃ, aduvā

²⁰ A pavedayissāmi. ²¹ A abhisamvuddhā. ²² B ia.

¹ B 'ṇaṇi. ² B bhee. ³ B avatinnā, A nn. ⁴ B app'. ⁵ A dadhā.
⁶ B giddhiṃ. ⁷ B atthi tti. ⁸ A iti. ⁹ B vā. ¹⁰ A cc. ¹¹ AB a. ¹² B om.
¹³ A idha. ¹⁴ A ahavā.

tattha bheravâ pâṇâ pâṇe kilesaṃti te phâse puttḥo
vîre ahiyâsējĵâ¹⁵ si tti bemi. || 4 || 2 ||

biio uddeśao.

eyam khu muṇi âyâṇam sayâ suakkhâyadhamme vidhûta-
kappe nijjhosaittâ.¹ je acele parivusie, tassa ṇam bhikkhussa
no evam bhavai: parijunne me vatthe, vattham jāissâmi,
suttam jāissâmi, sūṇi jāissâmi, samdhissâmi, sivvissâmi,²
vukkasissâmi, parihissâmi, pâṇissâmi. || 1 || aduvâ tattha 319
parakkamaṃtam bhujjo acelam tanaphâsâ phusaṃti, siya-
phâsâ phusaṃti, teophâsâ phusaṃti, danṣamasagaphâsâ phu-
saṃti; egayare annayare virūvarūve phâse ahiyâseti acele
lâghavam âgamamîṇe.³ tave se abhisamannâga/e bhavati.
jah' eyam bhagavatâ paveditam, tam eva abhisameccâ
savvato savvattâe⁴ sammattam eva samabhijāṇiyâ. evam
tesim mahāvīrāṇam cirarātam⁵ puvvāim vāsāim rīyamāṇā-
ṇam daviyāṇam pâsa ahiyâsiyam;⁶ âgataṇṇāṇāṇam kisâ bâhâ
bhavaṃti payaṇe ya mamsasonie. vissenim⁷ kaṭṭu parinnâ- 321
ya esa tinne mutte virac viyâhie tti bemi. || 2 || virayam bhi-
kkhum riyamtam cirarâtosiyam araṭi tattha kim vidhârae?
samdhemāṇe samuttḥi/e: jahâ se dīve asamdīṇe, evam se
dhamme âriyapadesie.⁸ te aṇavakamkhamāṇâ pâṇâ aṇativâc-
māṇâ daiyâ⁹ meḍḍâvīṇo paṇḍiyâ. evam tesim bhagavato
aṇuttḥāṇe; jahâ se diyâ poe, evam te sissâ diyâ ya rāo ya
aṇupuvveṇam vâiya tti bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

325

taio uddeśao.

evam te sissâ diyâ ya rāo ya aṇupuvveṇam vâiṭā tehim
mahāvīrehim paṇṇāṇamaṃtehim¹ tesim 'tie paṇṇāṇam uva-
labbha. ²heccâ uvasamaṇ phârusiyam³ samâdiyaṃti. va-
sittâ bambhaceramsi āṇam tam no tti mannamāṇâ âghāyaṇ
tu sōccâ nisamma samaṇunnâ jīvissāmo ege nikkhamma te
asambhavaṃtâ vidajjhamāṇâ kāmehim giddhâ ajjhovavannâ

¹⁵ A hiyâsaejĵâ.

¹ A ṇ. ² B siv. ³ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: evam khalu se uvagaranalā-
ghaviyaṇ tavuṇ kammakkhaya-kāraṇaṇi kareti. ⁴ A savvatāe. ⁵ B 'rāim.
⁶ A hiy. ⁷ A ṇi. ⁸ A âriyadesie. ⁹ A datiyâ.

¹ A tesam. ² pāthāntaram vā: heccâ uvasamamaṇthâ h' ege phârusiyam
samāruhaṇti. ³ A pharusiyam.

samāhim āghātam ajhosayaṃtā³ satthāram evaṃ pharusam vadānti. silamaṃtā uvasaṃtā saṃkhāe riya-māṇā, asilā aṇuvayaṃmāṇassa biṭṭiyā maṃdassu bālayā.⁴ niyaṭṭa-māṇā v' ege āyāragoyaram āikkhaṃti.⁵ nānabbhaṭṭhā daṃsa-
 328 ṇalūsiṇo namamāṇā ege jīviyaṃ vippariṇāmeṃti.⁶ puṭṭhā v' ege niyaṭṭaṃti jīviyass' eva kāraṇā. nikkhaṃtaṃ pi tesim dunnikkhaṃtaṃ bhavati. ||1|| bāla vayanijjā⁷ hu te narā puṇo puṇo jāṇim pagappēṃti.⁸ ahe saṃbhavaṃtā⁹ viddāyamāṇā aham aṃsi 'ti viukkase; udāsine pharusam vayaṃti. paliyaṃ pagamthe aduvā pagamthe atahchimi. taṃ mehvāvi jāṇējjā dhammaṃ. ahaṃmaṭṭhi tamaṃ si nāma
 330 bāle āraṃbhaṭṭhi aṇuvayaṃmāṇe: haṇa pāṇe! ghā/amāṇe haṇao yāvi samaṇujāṇamiṇe¹⁰: ghore dhamme udiriṭṭe; uvehai ṇaṃ aṇāṇe, esa viṣaṇe vitaṇḍe¹¹ viyāhie. tti bemi. ||2||

kim aṇeṇa bho yaṇeṇa karissāmi tti mannamāṇā evaṃ ege¹² vidittā¹³ mātaram piyaram¹⁴ hēccā nāyao pariggaham; virāya-māṇā¹⁵ samuṭṭhāe avihiṃsā suvvaṭā daṃtā pāsa¹⁶ diṇe; uppaie paḍivayaṃmāṇe. vasatṭā kāyara jāṇā lūsagā bhavaṃti. aham egesim siloe pāvae bhavaṭi: se samaṇavibbhaṃte 2
 332 pāsah' ege samannāgatehiṃ¹⁷ asamannāgate namamāṇehiṃ aṇamamāṇe viraṭehiṃ aviraṭe daviehiṃ addavie. abhisamēccā paṇḍie mehvāvi niṭṭhiyaṭṭhe viro āgamaṇaṃ sayā parakkamējjā si tti bemi. ||3|| 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

47417

se gihesu vā gihamaṭaresu vā gāmesu vā gāmaṃtaresu vā nagaresu vā nagaraṃtaresu vā jaṇavaesu vā jaṇavayaṃtaresu vā saṃtegiyā jāṇā lūsagā bhavaṃti, aduvā phāsā phusaṃti. te phāse phuṭṭho viro ahiyāsac.¹ ||1|| oe samiyadaṃsaṇe dayam logassa jāṇittā pāṇaṃ paḍiṇaṃ² dāhiṇaṃ uḍiṇaṃ
 335 āikkhe vibhae kiṭṭe vedavi.³ se utṭhitesu vā aṇuṭṭhitesu vā

³ A ajo. ⁴ B bāliya. ⁵ A āti. ⁶ B vipari, A 'amti. ⁷ B vain. ⁸ B pa-kappimti. ⁹ A 'to. ¹⁰ B māne. ¹¹ B viadde. ¹² B pege. ¹³ B caittā.

¹⁴ Nāgārjuniyās tu pathanti: samaṇā bhavissāmo aṇagārā akimēṇā aputtā apasū ahiṃsagā suvvaṭā daṃtā paraddatthabhoiṇo pāvaṃ kammaṃ karessāmo samuṭṭhāe. ¹⁵ A 'ne. ¹⁶ B passa. ¹⁷ B adds saha.

¹ A hiy. ² A paḍiṇaṃ. ³ Nāgārjuniyās tu pathanti: je khalu bhikkhū bahussue vajjhāgaṇe āharaṇaheo kusale dhammakahūladhisampanno khettaṇ kalam purisaṃ samāsa; ja kah' eyaṃ purise kaṇ vā darisaṇaṃ abhisampanno evaṃ puṇa jātie pabbhū dhammassa āghavittae.

sussûsamânesu pavecdae. ||2|| samtim viratim uvasamam
 nivvânam soyam⁴ ajjaviam maddaviyam lâghaviyam anati-
 vattiya⁵ savvesim pâṇānam savvesim bhû/ānam savvesim jīvā-
 nam savvesim sattānam anuvii bhikkhudhammam âikkhējjā.
 ||3|| anuvii bhikkhudhammam âikkhamāne no attānam
 âsāḍējjā, no param âsāḍējjā, no annāim pâṇāim bhûtāim
 jīvāim sattāim âsāḍējjā. se aṇāsāyae aṇāsāyamāne vajjhamā- 337
 ṇānam pâṇānam bhû/ānam jīvānam sattānam, jahā se dive
 asaṃdīne, evaṃ se bhavati saraṇam mahāmunī. ||4|| evaṃ
 se utthie thiyappā aṇihe acale cale abahilese parivvae :

samkhāya⁶ pesalam dhammam diṭṭhimam parinivvude |
 tamhā saṃgam ti pâsahā gaṇṭhelim gaḍhiyā narā. ||

visannā kāmakkamā, tumhā lûhāo no parivittasējjā. jass'
 ime āraṃbhā savvato savvattāe suparinnāyā bhavamti, jass'
 ime lûsiṇo no parivittasamti se vamtā koham ca mānam
 ca māyam ca lobham ca esa tuṭṭe⁷ viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| 340
 kāyassa viāghāe⁸ esa saṃgāmasīse viyāhie. se hu pâraṃgame
 munī avihammamāne phalagāva/atṭhi kâlovanīe kamkhējjā
 kalam jāva sarīrabhedō tti bemi. ||6|| 5 ||
 paṃcamo uddesao.

chattham ajjhayanam.

dhûtam samattam.

⁴ A soviyam. ⁵ MSS. °iyam, Comm. = anatipatya. ⁶ A samkhāta. ⁷ AC tiutṭe.
⁸ AB viāvāc.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYAÑAM.

MAHÂPARINNÂ.

se bemi: samaṇunnassa vâ asamaṇunnassa vâ asanaṃ vâ
 pâṇaṃ vâ khâimaṃ vâ sâimaṃ vâ vatthaṃ vâ paḍiggahaṃ¹
 vâ pâyapumchaṇaṃ vâ no pâcċijâ no nimantijjâ no kujjâ
 veyâvadiyaṃ paraṃ âdhâyaṃ² ñiṇe tti bemi. ||1|| dhuvam²
 346 c' eyaṃ jâncċijâ asanaṃ vâ jâva³ pâyapumchaṇaṃ vâ labhiya⁴
 no labhiya,⁴ bhunjiya⁴ no bhunjiya⁴ paṇthaṃ viyattûṇa
 viukkamma¹¹ vibhattaṃ dhammaṃ jhosemâṇe samemâṇe
 palemâṇe⁵ pâcċijâ nimantċijjâ kujjâ veyâvadiyaṃ paraṃ anâ-
 dhâyaṃ ñiṇe tti bemi. ||2|| iha egesim âyâragoyare no suṇi-
 samte bhavati. te iha âraṃbhatthi aṇuvayaṃ⁶ hāṇa
 pâṇe; ghâyaṃ⁷ hāṇao âvi samaṇujāṇamāṇā,⁷ aduvâ
 adinnam âiyaṃti, aduvâ vâyo vippuṇjaṃti; taṃ jahâ: atthi
 loe, n'atthi loe; dhuve loe, adhuve loe; sâie loe, anâie loe;
 349 sapajjavasio loe, apajjavasio loe; sukaḍe tti vâ, dukkaḍe tti vâ;
 kallâṇe ti⁸ vâ, pâvae⁹ ti vâ; sâ//û ti⁸ vâ, asâ//û ti⁸ vâ;
 siddhî ti⁸ vâ, asiddhî ti⁸ vâ; nirae ti⁸ vâ, anirae ti⁸ vâ—jam
 iṇaṃ vipaḍivannâ mâmagam dhammaṃ pannaṃvemaṇâ¹⁰ ãttha
 vi jâṇa¹¹ akasmât. evaṃ tesim no suyakkhâe no supannatte
 dhamme bhavati; se jah' eyaṃ bhagavatâ paveḍitaṃ âsupanne-
 ñaṃ jâṇayâ pâsayâ; aduvâ guttî vaogoyarassa tti bemi. ||3||
 savvattha sammayaṃ pâvaṃ, taṃ eva uvâtikkamma esa
 351 mahaṃ vivege viyâhie. gâme vâ aduvâ raṇṇe, n'eva gâme
 n'eva raṇṇe dhammaṃ âyâṇaḥ paveiyaṃ. mâhaṇeṇa
 matimayâ jâmâ tinni udâhiyâ, jesu ime âriyâ sam-
 bujjhamāṇā samutthi/â nivvuyâ pâvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇidâṇâ
 te viyâhiyâ. ||4|| uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disâsu savva
 savvavāṃti ca ṇaṃ paḍikkam¹ jîvehiṃ kammamâraṃbhe
 ṇaṃ; taṃ parinnâya mehvâvî n'eva sayam eehiṃ kâehiṃ
 daṃḍaṃ samâraṃbhċijjâ, n' ev' annehiṃ eehiṃ kâehiṃ

¹ A pari°. ² A dhuyam. ³ A full phrase. ⁴ AB iyâ. ⁵ B vale°. ⁶ B °mâne.
⁷ A adds ahaṇao. ⁸ B tti preceded by the short vowel. ⁹ B pâve. ¹⁰ A °ne.
¹¹ BC jâṇcha.

daṃdaṃ samāraṃbhāvċjċā, n' ev' anne eehim¹¹ kâehim
daṃdaṃ samāraṃbhaṃte vi samaṇujāṇċjċā; je¹² v' anne 353
eehim kâohim daṃdaṃ samāraṃbhaṃti, tesim vayam lajjāmo.
taṃ parinnāya mehāvi taṃ vā daṃdaṃ annaṃ vā daṃdaṃ no
daṃdaṃ bhīdaṃdaṃ samāraṃbhāvċjċā si tti bemi. ||5||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se .bhikkhū parakkamejja vā ciṭṭhejja vā nisiejja vā
tuyattejja vā susāṇaṃsi vā sunnāgāraṃsi vā giriguhaṃsi vā
rukkaṃmūlaṃsi vā kumbhārāyayaṇaṃsi vā huratthā vā kaḥim
ci viharamāṇaṃ taṃ bhikkhū uvasaṃkamittu gāhāvaṭī
būyā: āsaṃto¹ samaṇā! ahaṃ khalu taṃ atṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 354
vatthaṃ vā paḍiggahaṃ vā kaṃbalaṃ vā pāyapucchanaṃ vā
pāṇāim bhūtāim jīvāim sattāim samāraṃbha samuddissa
kiyaṃ pāmiccaṃ accejjam aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu
cetemi, āvasaḥaṃ vā samussināmi; se bhujja, vasaha! ||1||
āsaṃto¹ samaṇā! bhikkhū² taṃ² gāhāvaṭim samaṇasaṃ
savayaṃ paḍiyāikkhe: āsaṃto gāhāvaṭī!³ no khalu te
vayaṇaṃ ādhāmi,⁴ no khalu te vayaṇaṃ pariṇāmi, jo tumam
mama atṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4⁵ vatthaṃ vā 4⁵ pāṇāim 4⁵ samāraṃbha 356
samuddissa kiyaṃ pāmiccaṃ accejjam aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhiha-
ḍaṃ āhaṭṭu cetesi, āvasahaṃ samussināsi. se virato āso
gāhāvaṭī eyassā 'karaṇāc.⁶ ||2|| se bhikkhū parakkamejja
vā jāca huratthā vā kaḥimci viharamāṇaṃ taṃ bhikkhū
uvasaṃkamittu gāhāvaṭī āyagaṭāc pehāe asaṇaṃ vā 4⁵ vatthaṃ
vā 4⁵ pāṇāim 4 samāraṃbha jāca āhaṭṭu ceteti, āvasahaṃ vā
samussināc,⁷ taṃ bhikkhū parighāseṃ.⁸ taṃ ca bhikkhū 357
jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāc⁹ paravāgaracṇaṃ annesiṃ vā soccā:
ayaṃ khalu gāhāvaṭī¹⁰ mama atṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 vatthaṃ vā
4⁵ pāṇāim vā 4 samāraṃbha jāca āhaṭṭu ceteti, āvasahaṃ vā
vā samussināti.¹⁰ taṃ ca bhikkhū paḍilehāc āgamettā āṇa-
vejjā anāsevaṇāc tti bemi. ||3|| bhikkhū ca khalu puttā
vā aputtā vā, je ime āhacca gaṃthā phusaṃti, se haṃtā
haṇaha, khaṇaha, chimaḍaha, dahaha, pacaha, ālumpaha,
vilumpaha, sahasakkāreha,¹¹ vipparāmusaha! te phāse 358

¹¹ A annehim. ¹² A no.

¹ MSS. āsāmbho. ² A taṃ bhikkhū. ³ A °im. ⁴ B ādhāmi.
⁵ B hva 4. ⁶ B karaṇayāc. ⁷ B °ati. ⁸ B °ettum; add ahivāseṃ or a similar
word. ⁹ B mutiyāc. ¹⁰ A no 4. ¹¹ B °sākkāreha.

puṭṭho viro ahiyāsae, aduvā āyāragoyaram āikkhe takkiyā
 ṇam aṇelisam, aduvā vaiguttīe goyarassa anupuvvenam
 sammam paḍilehāc āyagutte. buddhehiṃ eyam paveditam :
 se samaṇunne asamaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4 ¹² vattham vā 4 no
 pācējā, no nimamtejjā, no kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param ādhāya-
 mīṇe tti bemi. || 4 || dhammam āyāṇaha paveditam māhaṇe-
 ṇam maḥimayā : samaṇuṇne samaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4
 360 vattham vā 4 pācējā, nimamtejjā, kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param
 ādhāyamīṇe tti bemi. || 5 || 2 ||

biio uddesao.

majjhimeṇam vayasā vi ego sambujjhamāṇā samuṭṭhitā
 soccā medhāvī vayanam paṇḍiyānam nisāmittā.¹ samiyāc
 dhamme āriehiṃ pavedite. te aṇavakaṇikhamāṇā aṇativā-
 temāṇā apariggahamīṇā. no pariggahavamti² savvāvamti²
 ca ṇam logamsi nihāya daṇḍam³ pāṇehiṃ pāvam kammaṃ
 akuvvamāṇe esa mahaṃ agamthe viyāhie. || 1 || oe jutimamntassa⁴
 khe/anne uvavāyam cavaṇam ca naccā āhārovacayā dehā
 362 parīsahapabhamgurā. pāsah' ege savvinḍiehiṃ parigi-
 lāyamāṇehiṃ oe dayam dayati ; je samnihaṇasatthassa khe-
 yanne se bhikkhū kālanne balanne⁵ māyanne⁵ khaṇanne⁵
 viṇayanne⁵ samayanne⁵ pariggaham amaināyamīṇe kālā
 'ṇuṭṭhāi apaḍinne duhao chettā niyāti. || 2 || tam bhikkhum
 siyaphāsapaḍivevamāṇagātāṃ⁶ uvasamkamittu gāhāvaḥī bû-
 yā : āusanto samaṇā ! no khalu te gāmaḍḍhammā uvvāhamti ?
 āusanto gāhāvaḥī ! no khalu mama gāmadhammā uvvāhamti.
 364 siyaphāsam ca no khalu aham samcāemi ahiyāsettae ; no khalu
 me kappati agaṇikāyam ujjālottaṃ pajjālottaṃ vā kāyam āyā-
 vēttaṃ vā payāvēttaṃ vā, annesiṃ vā vayanāo. siyā s' evam va-
 daṃtassa paro agaṇikāyam ujjālottaṃ pajjālottaṃ āyāvejja⁷ vā
 payāvējja⁷ vā. tam ca bhikkhū paḍilehāc āgamettā āṇavejjā
 aṇāsevaṇāe tti bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

je bhikkhū tihim vatthehiṃ parivusite¹ pāyacautthehiṃ,

¹² A om.

¹ B nisāmiyā. ² B °i. ³ B ḍa°. ⁴ MSS. jj. ⁵ MSS. ṇḥ. ⁶ A °veya°
 B parīve°. ⁷ B °ā.

¹ B pariosite pāda°.

tassa naṃ no evaṃ bhavati: cauttamaṃ vatthamaṃ jāissāmi. se
 ahesaññijjāṃ jāejjā, ahāpariggahiyāṃ vatthāṃ dhārejjā, no 366
 dhovējjā,² no raejjā,³ no dhotarattāṃ vatthāṃ dhārejjā,
 apaliṃcamāṇe⁴ gāmaṇṭaresu omacelle. eyaṃ⁵ khu vattha-
 dhāriṣṣa sāmaggīyaṃ. a/a puṇa evaṃ jānejjā: uvātikkaṃte⁶
 khalu hemaṇṭe, gimhe paḍivanne; a/āparijunṇāṃ vatthāṃ
 pariṭṭhavejjā, ahāparijunṇāṃ vatthāṃ pariṭṭhavettā aduvā
 saṇṭaruttare, aduvā omacelle,⁷ aduvā egasāḍe, aduvā acele
 lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati.
 jaṃ e/amaṃ bhagavā/a paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savvato 367
 savvayāe⁸ samattam eva samabhiññāyā. ||1|| jassa naṃ bhi-
 kkhussa evaṃ bhavati: puṭṭho khalu aham aṃsi, nā 'lam
 aham⁹ aṃsi⁹ sīyaphāsaṃ a/iyāsēttāe,¹⁰ se vasumaṃ savva-
 samannāgutapannāṇeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ kei akaraṇayāe¹¹ āvaṭṭe.
 tavassīṇo hu taṃ seyaṃ¹² jaṃ ege vihamādie. tatthā
 'vi tassa kālapariyāe se vi tattha viyaṇṭikārae. icce etaṃ¹²
 vimohāyatanāṃ hiyaṃ subhaṃ khamāṃ nisseyasaṃ āṇugāmi-
 yaṃ ti bemi. ||2|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

je bhikkhū dohiṃ vatthehiṃ parivusite pātatatiehiṃ, tassa 370
 naṃ no evaṃ bhavati: tātiyaṃ vatthamaṃ jāissāmi. se ahesa-
 ññijjāṃ vatthāṃ jāejjā *jāra* eyaṃ khu¹ tassa bhikkhussa sāma-
 ggiyaṃ. aha puṇa evaṃ jāñējjā: uvātikkaṃte khalu hemaṇṭe,
 gimhe paḍivanne; a/āparijunṇāṃ² vatthāṃ pariṭṭhavejjā,
 ahāparijunṇāṃ vatthāṃ pariṭṭhavettā aduvā³ saṇṭaruttare,³
 aduva egasāḍe, aduvā acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se
 abhisamannāgate bhavati. jaṃ⁴ eyaṃ bhagavā/a paveditaṃ,
 tam eva abhisameccā savvato savvayāe⁵ samattam eva sama- 371
 bhijñāyā.⁶ jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: puṭṭho
 abalo aham aṃsi, nā 'lam aham aṃsi gihaṇṭarasamkamaṇaṃ
 bhikkhāyariyaṃ gamaṇāe. ||1|| se evaṃ vadamtassa paro
 abbihaḍaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 āhattu dalaējjā. se puṇvāṃ eva

² A dhoejjā. ³ B om. ⁴ B °no. ⁵ A evaṃ. ⁶ A uvātikkaṃte. ⁷ A avama°,
 B °le. ⁸ B savvattāe. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B adhi°, A °settae. ¹¹ B keti akaraṇāe,
 A āuddhe. ¹² B se taṃ.

¹ B khalu. ² B adhā°. ³ A om. B adds aduvā omacele. ⁴ B jadhi.
⁵ B savvattāe. ⁶ A °ṇayā, B °ṇitā.

ālocjā: āusamto gāhāvati! no khalu me kappati abhihaḍe
 asane vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre.⁶ ||2||
 jassa naṃ bhikkhussa ayaṃ pagappe: ahaṃ ca khalu paḍi-
 372 unatto⁷ apaḍinnattechin⁷ gilāṇo agilāṇehin⁷ abhikaṃkha sâ-
 hammiehin⁷ kiramāṇaṃ veyâvaḍiyam⁷ sâijjissâmi⁸; ahaṃ cāvi
 khalu apaḍinnatto⁷ paḍinnattassa,⁷ agilāṇo gilāṇassa abhikaṃ-
 kha sâ//hammiyassa kujjâ veyâvaḍiyam⁷ karaṇâe. ||3|| âhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ âṇakkhessâmi âhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissâmi⁸; âhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ âṇakkhessâmi âhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissâmi⁸; âhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ no âṇakkhessâmi âhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissâmi⁸; âhaṭṭu
 374 parinnaṃ⁹ no âṇakkhessâmi âhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissâmi.⁸ evaṃ
 se a/âkiṭṭitam² eva dhammaṃ samabhiḍḍamāṇe sampe virate
 susamāhitalessa. tatthâ 'vi tassa kâlapariyâe se tattha viamti-
 kârae.¹⁰ icc etaṃ vimohâyataṇaṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamāṃ
 nisseyasaṃ¹¹ âṇugâmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||4||5||
 paṃcama uddesaṃ.

je bhikkhū egeṇa vatthēṇa parivusi/e pāyabitiēṇa, tassa no
 evaṃ bhavati: bitiyaṃ vatthaṃ jāissâmi. se ahesaññam¹
 vatthaṃ jācjjjâ, a/âpariggahiṃ vatthaṃ dhârejjâ jâva
 gimhe paḍivanne; ahâpariḍḍamāṇaṃ vatthaṃ paritṭhavejjâ,
 375 aduvâ egasâḍe, aduvâ acelo lâghaviyaṃ âgamamîṇe jâva
 samattam eva samabhiḍḍaniyâ. jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ
 bhavati: ego ahaṃ aṃsi, no me atthi koi na yâ'ham avi
 kassai—evaṃ sa egâṇiyam² eva appâṇaṃ samabhiḍḍaññjâ
 lâghaviyaṃ âgamamîṇe. tave se abhisamannâgate bhavati.
 jah' eyaṃ bhagavatâ paveditam, tam eva abhisamēcâ savva-
 to savvayâe³ samattam eva samabhiḍḍaniyâ. ||1|| se bhikkhū vâ
 376 bhikkhuṇi vâ asanaṃ vâ 4 âhâremāṇe no vāmāo haṇuyâo dâ-
 hiṇaṃ haṇuyaṃ saṃcârejjâ âsâemîṇe⁴ dâhiṇâo⁵ vâ haṇuyâo⁵
 vâmaṃ haṇuyaṃ no saṃcârejjâ âsâemîṇe, aṇâsâemîṇe lâgha-
 viyaṃ âgamamîṇe.⁶ tave se abhisamannâgato bhavati. jah'
 eyaṃ bhagavatâ paveditam, tam eva abhisamecâ savvato

⁶ B eyapp°.—pāthāntaraṃ vā: gāhāvati uvasaṃkamittu būyā: āusamto samana! ahaṃ naṃ tava atthāe asanaṃ vā 4 abhihaḍaṃ dalāmi. se puvvāṃ eva jārejjâ āusamto gāhāvati! jannaṃ tumaṃ mamaṃ atthāe asanaṃ vā 4 bhottae vā payae vā anne vā tahappagāre. ⁷ A paḍiṇa°. ⁸ A sâti°. ⁹ A ṇṇ°. ¹⁰ B viamti. ¹¹ A nisesaṃ.

¹ A adh°. ² B egâṇiyam. ³ B °ttāe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B °āto. ⁶ A °māṇe.

savvayâe³ samattam eva samabhijâṇiyâ. ||2|| jassa naṃ bhi-
kkhussa evaṃ bhavati : se gilâmi ca khalu ahaṃ imaṃmi
samae imaṃ sarîragamaṃ aṇupuvveṇa parivahittae, se aṇu-
puvveṇaṃ⁷ âhâraṃ samvattejjâ, aṇupuvveṇaṃ⁷ âhâraṃ 377
samvattejjâ kasâe patane⁸ kiccâ samâhiyaece phalagâ-
vataṭṭhî utthâya bhikkhû abhinivvudaece. ||3||
aṇupavisittâ gâmaṃ vâ nagaraṃ vâ kheḍaṃ vâ kabbadaṃ
vâ maḍambam vâ paṭṭanaṃ vâ doṇamuhaṃ vâ âgaraṃ vâ
âsamaṃ vâ saṃnivesaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ râyahâṇiṃ vâ
taṇâiṃ jâejaṃ, taṇâiṃ jâṭṭâ se ttam âyâe egaṃtam avakka-
mejjâ, egaṃtam avakkamittâ appaṇḍe appaṇḍe appabbe
appahario appose appudae⁹ apputtigapaṇagadagamatti-
yamakkadâsamtâṇae paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 taṇâiṃ 379
saṃtharejjâ, saṃtharettâ ettha vi samae ittiriyaṃ kujjâ. ||4||
taṃ saccam : saccavâdî oe tiṇṇe chinnakaḥamka/oe âtî/attthe
aṇâti/oe cecceṇa bheḍuraṃ kâyaṃ samvidhūṇiya virûvarûve
parisahovasagge assim vissambhayaṃ bheravam aṇuciṇṇe-
tatta vi tassa kâlapiyaṃ se tatta viamtakârae.¹⁰ ice etaṃ
vimohâyatanaṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamam nisseyyasaṃ aṇugâmi-
yaṃ ti bemi. ||5|| 6||

chaṭṭho uddeśao.

je bhikkhû acele parivusite, tassa naṃ evaṃ bhavati :
câemi ahaṃ taṇaphâsaṃ ahiyâsettae,¹ siyaphâsaṃ ahiyâsettae, 382
teuphâsaṃ ahisâyettae,¹ dâmsamasagaphâsaṃ ahisâsettae, ega-
tare annatare¹ virûvarûve phâse ahisâsettae, hiripadicehâ/anaṃ
ca 'ham² no³ samcâemi ahisâsettae.² evaṃ se kappati kaḍi-
baṇḍhanaṃ dhârittae. aduvâ tatta parakkamantaṃ bhujjo
acelaṃ taṇaphâsâ phusaṃti, siyaphâsâ phusaṃti, teuphâsâ
phusaṃti, dâmsamasagaphâsâ phusaṃti, egatare annatare virû-
varûve phâse ahiyâseti acele lâghaviyaṃ âgamamiṇe. tave 383
se abhisamannâgate bhavati. ja/ etaṃ bhagava/â paveditaṃ
iâca tam eva abhisamâcâ savvaso savvattâe samattam eva
samabhijâṇiyâ. ||1|| jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati :
ahaṃ ca khalu annesiṃ bhikkhûṇaṃ asanaṃ 4 âhaṭṭu

⁷ BC aṇupuvveṇa. ⁸ B payaṇu. ⁹ B appodae. ¹⁰ B viamti.

¹ A om. ² B om. ³ B ṇ.

dalaissâmi, âhadam ca sâijjissâmi:⁴ jassa nam bhikkhussa
 evam bhavati: aham ca khalu annesim bhikkhûnam asanam
 4 âhatthu dalaissâmi, âhadam ca no³ sâijjissâmi; jassa nam
 etc . . . asanam 4 âhatthu no³ dâsâmi,⁵ âhadam ca sâijjissâmi;
 jassa nam etc . . . asanam 4 âhatthu no⁴ dâsâmi, âhadam ca
 no sâijjissâmi; ||2|| aham ca khalu tenam ahâ/irittenam
 ahesanijjenam ahâpariggahienam asanenam vâ 4 abhikamkha
 sâhammiyassa kujjâ veyâvâdïyam karañae; aham cavi tenam
 ahâritittenam ahesanijjenam ahâpariggahienam asanenam 4.
 abhikamkha sâhammiehim kîramânam veyâvâdïyam sâijjissâ-
 384 mi. ||3|| lâghaviyam âgamamîne *jâra* samattam eva samabhi-
 jâniyâ. ||4|| jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: so gilâmi,
 na khalu aham imammi samae imam sarîragam anupuvvema
 parivahittae etc. (6 § 3-5). ti bemi ||5||7||
 sattamo uddesao.

anupuvvenam vimohâm jâim dhîrâ samâsajja |
 vasumanto matimanto savvam naccâ anelisam ||i||
 duviam pi vidittâ nam buddhâ dhammassa pâragâ |
 anupuvviya¹ samkhâe kammunâu tiuttati² ||ii||
 kasâe payane kiccâ appâhâro titikkhac | .
 387 aha bhikkhû gilâcçjâ âhârass' eva amtiyam ||iii||
 jîviyam nâ 'bhikamkhejjâ maranam no vi patthae |
 duha'o vi na sajjejjâ jîvite marane tahâ ||iv||
 majjhattho nijjarâpelî samâhim anupâlae |
 anto bahim viosajja ajjhattham suddham esae ||v||
 jam kim' uvakkamanî jâne âukkhemassa-m-appano |
 tass' eva amtaraddhâo khippam sikkhejja pamdîe ||vi||
 gâme vâ aduvâ ranne thamdîlam padîlehiyâ |
 appapânam tu vinnâya tanâm samthare munî ||vii||
 anâhâro tuyattejâ puttâo tath' ahiyâsae |
 389 nâ' tivelam uvacare mânussehi³ vi puttavam ||viii||
 samsappagâ ya je pâñâ je ya udâham ahecarâ |
 bhujamti⁴ mamsam⁵ sonî/am na chane na pamajjao ||ix||
 pâñâ deham vihimsamti thânâo na viubbhame |
 âsavehim vivittehim tippamâno 'hiyâsae ||x||

⁴ B sâtî° always. ⁵ B dalaissâmi.

¹ B °vii. ² B °tî, pâthântaram tiuttaha. ³ A ma°, AB °him. ⁴ B °te. ⁵ A sam.

gamthehim vivitthem âukâlassa pârae |
 paggahitataram ⁶ c' etam daviyassa viyânafo ||xi||
 ayam se avare dhamme Nâyaputtena sâhie |
 âyavajjam padâyâram vijahejjâ tidhâ tidhâ ||xii||
 hariesu na nivajjejjâ thamdîlam muniyâ sae |
 viosejja anâhâro puttô tath' ahiyâsao ||xiii|| 391
 imdiehim gilâyamto samiyam âhare munî |
 tahâ 'vi se agarahe acale je samâhihe ||xiv||
 abhikkamo padikkame samkucæ ⁷ pasârac |
 kâyasâhâraṇaṭṭhâe ⁸ ettha ⁹ vâ vi accyaṇe ||xv||
 parikkame parikilamto aduvâ ciṭṭhe ahiyate |
 ṭhâṇeṇa parikilamte nisiejjâ ya amtasao ||xvi||
 âsiṇe 'nelisam ¹⁰ maraṇam imdiyâni samârac |
 kolâvâsam samâsajjâ ¹¹ 'vitaham pâduresæ ¹² ||xvii||
 jao vajjam samuppajje na tattha avalambæ | 392
 tafo ukkase appâṇam savve phâse 'hiyâsæ ||xviii||
 ayam câ 'yatatare siyâ jo ¹³ evam anupâlæ |
 savvagâ'anirodhe vi ṭhâṇao na viubbhame ||xix||
 ayam se uttame dhamme puvvatṭhâṇassa paggahe |
 aciram padilehittâ vihare ciṭṭha mâhaṇe ||xx||
 acittam tu samâsajja ṭhâvac tattha appagam |
 vosire savvaso kâyam na me deho parîsahâ ||xxi||
 jâvajjivam parîsahâ uvasaggâ ya ¹⁵ samkhayâ ¹⁶ |
 samvuḍo dehabhoḍḍæ iti panne 'hiyâsæ ||xxii||
 bhiduresu ¹⁷ na rajjejjâ kâmesu bahutaressu vâ | 395
 icchâlôbham na sevejja dhuvam vaṇṇam sapchiyâ ||xxiii||
 sâsæhim nimantejjâ divvam mâyam na saddahe |
 tam padibujja mâhaṇe savvam nûmam vi/ûṇiyâ ||xxiv||
 savvatṭhehim amucchie âukâlassa pârae |
 titikkham paramam naccâ vimohanna/aram hitam ||xxv||

ti bemi. ||8||

aṭṭhamo uddesao.

⁶ B pagahitatarâgam. ⁷ A °kum°. AC °ie. ⁸ A °har°. ⁹ AC °m.
¹⁰ AC anelisam. ¹¹ BC °jja. ¹² B pâduresæ. ¹³ B je. ¹⁵ B iti. ¹⁶ B sam-
 khâtâ. ¹⁷ B bheuresu.

O H Â N A S U Y A M.

a/âsuyam vadissâmi jahâ se samane bhagavam utthâya
samkhâe tamsi hemaṃte ahuṇo pavvaie rīthhâ.¹

no c' ev' imeṇa vatthenaṃ
pchissâmi tamsi hemaṃte |
se pârae âvakahâe
401 etam khu aṇudhammiyam² tassa ||i||
cattâri sâhie mâse
bahave pâṇajâ/i âgama |
abhirujjha kâyaṃ viharimsu
ârusiyâ ñaṃ tattha himsimsu ||ii||
samvaccharaṃ³ sâ/iyam mâsam
jan na rikkâsi vatthagam bhagavam |
acele tatto⁴ câi
tam vosajja vattham aṇagâre ||iii||
adu porisim tiriyaḥhittim⁵
cakkhum âsajja aṃtasojjhâti |
a/a cakkhubhītasahitā⁶
te haṃtâ kaṃtâ bahave kaṃdimsu ||iv||
sayanehim vitimissim⁷
itthi se tattha parinnâya |
sâgâriyam na seve
iti se sayam⁸ pavasiyâ jhâti ||v||
je kei ime agâratthâ
403 misibhâvam pahâya se jhâti |
⁹ puttḥo vi nâ 'bhībhaṃsimsu
gacchati nâ 'tivattatī aṃjû ||vi||
no sugaram¹⁰ etam¹¹ egesim

¹ B rīyatthâ. ² BC âṇu°. ³ read vāsam ca. ⁴ B acela tato. ⁵ B tiriyaṃ.
⁶ A saṃhitā. ⁷ AC vimissehim. ⁸ B scsam. ⁹ Nāgārjuniyās tu paṭhanti :
puttḥo va se aputtḥo va no aṇunnāi pavagavam. ¹⁰ A sukaram. ¹¹ B om.

nâ 'bhibhâse abhivâyamîne¹² |
 ha/apuvvo tattha damdehim¹³
 lûsiyapuvvo appapunnehim || vii ||
 pharusâim duttittikkhâim¹⁴
 a/iyacca munî parakkamamâne |
 âghâ/anaṭṭagî/âim
 damḍajujjhâim¹⁵ mutṭhijujjhâim¹⁵ || viii ||
 gaḍhie miho kahâsu¹⁶ samayaṇṇi
 Nâtisute visoc addakkhu¹⁷ |
 etâi¹⁸ sourâlâim
 gacchati Nâyaputte saraṇâe || ix ||
 avi sâhie duve vâse
 sîtodagam¹⁹ abhōcca²⁰ nikkhamte |
 egattagāte pihi/acce
 so 'b/innâyadaṃsaṇo²¹ saṃte || x ||
 puḍhaviṃ ca âukâyam²² ca
 teukâyam²² ca vâukâyam ca |
 paṇagâi¹⁸ biyahariyâim
 tasakâyam ca savvaso naccâ || xi ||
 eyâi¹⁸ saṃti paḍilehe
 cittamaṃtâi¹⁸ se abhinnâya |
 parivajjiyâṇa viharitthâ
 iti samkhâya se Mahâvîre || xii ||
 adu thâvarâ ya tasatâc²³
 tasajîvâ ya thâvarattâe |
 adu²⁴ savvaṇṇiyâ sattâ
 kammaṇâ kappiyâ puḍho bâlâ || xiii ||
 bhagavaṃ ca evaṃ annesi²⁵
 sova/ie hu luppatî bâle |
 kammaṃ ca savvaso naccâ
 taṃ paḍiyâikkhe²⁶ pâvagam bhagavaṃ || xiv ||
 duvihaṃ samecca meḍḍâvî
 kiriyaṃ akkhâya 'ṇelisam nânî |
 âyâṇasoṭam ativâtasoyâṃ
 jogam ca savvaso naccâ || xv ||

405

407

¹² A °vîno. ¹³ B °dam°. ¹⁴ A dutitti°, BC duttiti. ¹⁵ B juddhâim cf. ¹³. ¹⁶ B mihukahâ. ¹⁷ B Nâyasute visoge ada°. ¹⁸ MSS. °im. ¹⁹ B sîtodam. ²⁰ B abhōcca°. ²¹ B ahi°. ²² B kk. ²³ B °ttâe. ²⁴ MSS. aduvâ. ²⁵ A annesi. ²⁶ B pari°.

408

ativâtiyaṃ aṇāuttim
 sa'am annesiṃ akaraṇayāe ²⁷ |
 jass' itthiō ²⁸ parinnāyā
 savvakammāvalhāō addakkhū ²⁹ || xvi ||
 āhākaḍaṃ ³⁰ na se seve
 savvaso kammaṇā ya addakkhū ³¹ |
 jaṃ kimci pāvagaṃ bhagavaṃ
 taṃ akuvvaṃ viḍaḍaṃ bhujjitthā || xvii ||
 no sevati ³² ya paravattham
 parapāc ³³ vi ³⁴ se ṇa bhujjitthā |
 parivajjiyāṇa omāṇaṃ
 gacchati saṃkhaḍiṃ asaraṇāc || xviii ||
 māyanne asaṇapāṇassa
 nā 'ṇugiddhe rasesu apaḍinne |
 acchiṃ pi no pamajjiyā
 no vi ya kaṇḍuyae muṇi gāyaṃ || xix ||
 appaṃ tiriyaṃ pehāe
 appaṃ piṭṭhao ³⁵ va pehāc ³⁶ |
 appaṇi buic paḍibhāṇi
 paṇṭhapeli care ja/amāṇe || xx ||
 sisiraṃsi addhapaḍivanne
 taṃ vosajja vattham aṇagāre |
 pasārectu bāhu parakkame
 no avalambiyāṇa kaṇḍhaṇsi ³⁷ || xxi ||
 esa vihi aṇokkaṇto
 māhaṇeṇa maṃmayā bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇa bhagava/ā
 evaṃ rīyaṃtē tti bemi || xxii || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

410

cariyāsaṇāi ¹ sejjāo
 egaiyāu jāu buitāo
 āikkhaḍāi ¹ sayāṇā
 saṇāi ¹ jāṃ sevittha ² se Mahāvīre || i ||
 āvesaṇasabhapaṇāsu ³

²⁷ B akaraṇāc. ²⁸ B itthio. ²⁹ BC se ada°. ³⁰ B ahā. ³¹ A ada°. ³² B sevai.
³³ B pāde. ³⁴ B vi. ³⁵ MSS. °au. ³⁶ A uppehāe. ³⁷ A kkaṇḍhaṇsi.

¹ MSS. °im. ² B °ā. The metro requires: sayāṇāi jāi. ³ A °bhapp°, B °bhāp°.

paṇiyasālāsu egadā vāso |
 aduvā paliyatṭhāṇesu
 palālapuṇjesu egadā vāso ||ii||
 āgaṃtāre ārāmā
 gāre nagare vi egadā vāso |
 susāṇe sunnagāresu vā
 rukkhamaṭṭe vi egadā vāso ||iii||
 etehi ¹ muṇi sayañehiṃ
 samaṇe āsi ⁴ paterasa ⁵ vāse |
 raṇḍiyam pi jayamāṇe
 appamatte samāhīe jhātī ⁶ ||iv||
 niddam pi no pagāmae
 sevai ya bhagavam uṭṭhāe |
 jaggāvatī ya appāṇam
 īsim sātīya apaḍinne ||v||
 sambujjhamāṇe puṇar avi
 āsaṃsu bhagavam uṭṭhāe ⁷ |
 nikkhamma egadā rāo
 bahiṃ caṃkammiyā muhuttāgam ||vi||
 sayañehiṃ tass ⁸ uvasaggā ⁹
 bhīm' āsi aṇḍegarūvā ya |
 saṃsappagā ya je pāṇā
 aduvā je pakkhīṇo uvacaramṭi ||vii||
 adu kucarā ¹⁰ uvacaramṭi
 gāmarakkhā ya sattihattā ya |
 adu gāmiyā uvasaggā
 itthī egatiyā puriso vā ||viii||
 ihaloiyāi ¹ paraloiyāi ¹
 bhīmā ¹ aṇegarūvāim |
 avi subbhidubbhigamdhāim
 saddāim aṇegarūvāim ||ix||
 aḥiyāsao sayā samīṭe
 phāsai ¹ virūvarūvāim |
 aratiṃ ¹¹ ratim abhibhūya
 rīyatī māhaṇe abahuvāi ||x||
 sa jaṇehi ¹² tattha pucchimsu

411

413

⁴ B vāse. ⁵ MSS. patelasa. ⁶ A jjhādi. ⁷ A āi. ⁸ B tattha. ⁹ A ss.
¹⁰ read kucarā. ¹¹ B arati. ¹² A ya⁵ cf. ¹

egacarâ vi egadâ râto |
 avvâhite kasâitthâ
 pehamâṇe samâhiṃ apaḍinne || xi ||
 ayam aṃtaraṃsi ko etthaṃ
 aham aṃsi ti ¹⁴ bhikkhu âhaṭṭu |
 ayam uttame se dhamme
 tusiṇṇe saṃkasâie ¹⁵ jhâtî || xii ||
 jaṃsi pp ege pavevaṃti ¹⁶
 sisire mâruṭe pavâyaṃte |
 taṃsi pp ege aṇagârâ
 himavâte nivâyam esaṃti || xiii ||
 115 saṃghâḍḍo pavissâmo
 paḷā ya samâdahamâṇā |
 pihi/ā vā sakkhâmo
 atidukkhahimagasaṃphâsā || xiv ||
 taṃsi bhagavaṃ apaḍinne
 adhoviyaḍe ¹⁷ ahiyâsae davio |
 nikkhamma egadâ rāo
 cāeti bhagavaṃ samiyāe || xv ||
 esa viliṇi aṇōkkaṃto ¹⁸
 māhaṇeṇa maḥiṃatā bahuso |
 apaḍinnenēṇaṃ bhagavatā
 evaṃ rīyaṃte tti bemi || xvi || 2 ||
 biio uddesaḍo.

taṇaphâsasīyaphâse ya
 teuphâse ya daṃsamasage ya |
 ahiyâsae sayā samie
 phâsāiṃ virūvarūvāiṃ || i ||
 aba ducaraLāḍham ¹ acârî
 Vajjabhūmiṃ ca Subbhabhūmiṃ ca |
 116 paṃtaṃ sējjaṃ sevimsu
 āsaṇagāi ² ceva paṃtāiṃ || ii ||
 Lāḍhehiṃ ³ tass' uvasaggā
 bahave jāṇavayā lūsimsu |

¹³ sic ! for ettha. ¹⁴ B aṃsi tti. ¹⁵ B sak°. ¹⁶ AC pavedamti, B pavedemti.

¹⁷ B adhevigade. ¹⁸ B anno°.

¹ read ducara°. ² A °āiṃ, B °āṇi. ³ B lūḍhesu.

aha lukkhadesio⁴ bhatte
 kukkurâ tattha himsinisu nivatimsu ||iii||
 appe jaṇe nivārei
 lûsaṇae suṇae dasamāṇe⁵ |
 chucchû kareṃti âhamtuṃ
 samaṇaṃ kukkurâ dasaṃtu tti. ||iv||
 elikkhae jaṇo bhujjo
 bahave Vajjabhûmim pharusâsi |
 latthim gahâya ṇâlîyaṃ
 samaṇâ tattha eva viharimsu ||v||
 evaṃ pi tattha viharanta
 puttḥapuvvâ ahesi suṇachim |
 samlucamāṇâ⁶ suṇachim
 duccaragāṇi⁷ tattha Lādḍhehim ||vi||
 ni/āya daṃḍaṃ pāṇehim
 taṃ vosajja kāyaṃ aṇagāre |
 aha⁸ gāmakamṭae bhagavaṃ
 te a/iyāsae abhisamecā ||vii||
 nāo saṃgāmasise va⁹
 pârae tattha se Mahāvire |
 evaṃ pi tattha Lādḍhehim
 aladdhapuvvo vi ega/ā gāmo ||viii||
 uvasaṃkamaṇṭam apaḍinnam
 gāmaṇṭiyaṃ pi appattam¹⁰ |
 paḍiṇikkhamittu lûsimsu
 etāo paraṃ palehi tti ||ix||
 hayapuvvo tattha daṃḍeṇaṃ
 aha⁸ vâ muṭṭhiṇâ aha¹¹ phaleṇaṃ |
 aha⁸ leluṇâ kavāleṇaṃ
 haṃtâ haṃtâ bahave kaṃḍimsu ||x||
 maṃsûṇi chiṇṇapuvvâim
 oṭṭhabhiyâe ega/ā kāyaṃ |
 parissahâim lumcimsu¹²
 aha⁸ vâ paṃsuṇâ uvakarimsu ||xi||
 uccālaiya nihaṇimsu

418

419

⁴ B lûha. ⁵ B das°. ⁶ B °lumc°. ⁷ A °râim. ⁸ B adu. ⁹ A vâ.
¹⁰ BC apattam. read pattam appattam. ¹¹ cf.⁸ MSS. add kumtâdi, apparently
 a gloss. ¹² B lûsimsu.

aha⁸ vâ âsanâo khalainsu |
 vosatthakâe paṇaṭṭâsî
 dukkhasahe¹³ bhagavaṃ apaḍinne || xii ||
 sîro saṃgâmasîse va¹⁴
 samvude tattha se Mahâvîro |
 paḍisevamâṇo pharusâim
 acale bhagavaṃ rîitthâ¹⁵ || xiii ||
 esa vihi aṇokkamto¹⁶
 mâhaṇeṇaṃ maṃmayâ¹⁷ bahuso |
 apaḍinnenaṃ bhagavatâ
 rîyaṃti tti bemi. || xiv || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

420

omodariyaṃ cāeti
 apuṭṭhe vi bhagavaṃ rogehim |
 puṭṭho va¹ se apuṭṭho vâ
 no se sâijjâtî teicchaṃ || i ||
 saṃsohaṇaṃ ca vamaṇaṃ ca
 gâyabbhaṃgaṇaṃ siṇṇaṃ ca |
 saṃbâhaṇaṃ na se kappe
 daṃtakkhâlaṇaṃ parinnâe || ii ||
 virae ya² gâmaḍḍhammehim
 rîyai³ mâhaṇe abahuvâi |
 sisiraṃmi⁴ egadâ bhagavaṃ
 châyâe jhâtî âsî ya || iii ||
 âyâvaî ya gimhâṇaṃ
 acchati ukkuḍue abhitâve |
 aha⁶ jâvatttha lûheṇaṃ
 oyaṇaṃamthukummâseṇaṃ || iv ||
 cāṇi tinni paḍiseve
 atṭha mâse ajâvae⁵ bhagavaṃ |
 apiittha egayâ bhagavaṃ
 addhamâsaṃ aduvâ⁶ mâsaṃ pi || v ||
 avi sâlie duve mâse

¹³ A dukkhaṃ. ¹⁴ MSS. vâ. ¹⁵ B rîyattha. ¹⁶ B aṇṇo°. ¹⁷ B mâhaṇeṇa
 matimâtâ.

¹ B vâ. ² B hi. ³ B rîyaṃti. ⁴ A ṇsi. ⁵ B ya jâvagaṃ. ⁶ B adu.

chap pi mâse aduvâ apivvitthâ ⁷ |
 râovarâyam ⁸ apaḍinne 422
 annagilâyam ⁹ egayâ bhumje || vi ||
 chaṭṭheṇam ⁸ egayâ bhumje
 aha ⁶ vâ aṭṭhamena ⁸ dasameṇam |
 duvâlasameṇa egayâ bhumje
 pehamâṇe samâhim ⁸ apaḍinne || vii ||
 naccâṇa se Mahâvîre
 no vi ya pâvagam sayam akâsî |
 annchim pi ¹⁰ na kârēṭṭhâ
 kiramtaṃ pi nâ 'ṇujâṇitthâ || viii ||
 gâmaṃ pavissa nagaram vâ
 ghâsam eṣe kaḍam paraṭṭhâc |
 suvisuddham esiyâ bhagavaṃ
 ajâtaṇṇajoga/âe sevittthâ || ix ||
 adu vâyasa digicchaṃtâ ¹¹
 je anne rasesiṇo sattâ |
 ghâsesaṇṇâc ciṭṭhamto 423
 sayayaṃ nivatite ya pehâc || x ||
 adu mâhaṇam va samaṇam vâ
 gâmapiṇḍolagam va atihim vâ |
 sovaḡamûsiyâriṃ vâ
 kukkuram vâ vitṭhiyam ¹² puraṭo || xi ||
 vitticchedaṃ vajjamto
 tes' appattiyam ¹³ pariharamto |
 maṇḍam parakkame ¹⁴ bhagavaṃ
 ahimsamâṇe ghâsam esittthâ || xii ||
 avi sūiyam va ¹⁵ sukkaṃ vâ
 sīyapiṇḍam purâṇakummâsam |
 adu yakkasam pulâgam vâ
 laddhe piṇḍe aladdhaḥc daviḥ || xiii ||
 avi jhâti se Mahâvîre
 âsaṇatthe akukkue jhâṇam | 425
 uḍḍham ahe ya tiriyaṃ ca
 loe ¹⁶ jhâyaṭi samâhim apaḍinne || xiv ||

⁷ C viharittthâ, A had so originally, but changed it in apivvitthâ. ⁸ MSS. m.
⁹ A annâi, B lāgam. ¹⁰ A vi, B vī. ¹¹ B digimichantâ. ¹² B viviham
 ṭhitam purato. ¹³ A tassapattiyam. ¹⁴ A pari. ¹⁵ B vâ. ¹⁶ B savvaloca
 jhâyaṭi samiyam pehâmāṇo samâhinnaḥapaḍinne.

akasāi vigaṭagehī ya
 saddarūvesu amucchite jhāi¹⁷ |
 chaumatthe¹⁸ parakkamamāṇe
 na pamāyaṃ sayam pi kuvvitthā¹⁹ || xv ||
 sayam eva abhisamāgama
 āyatajogam āyasohīe |
 abhinivvude amāille
 āvakahaṃ bhagavaṃ samīṭṭhā²⁰ || xvi ||
 esa vihi aṇṇakkamte²¹
 māhaṇṇaṃ maṃmayā²² bahuso |
 apaḍinnaṃ bhagavatā
 evaṃ rīyaṃti tti bemi || xvii || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

ohāṇasuyam samattam.

paḍhame suyakkhamdhe samatte.

¹⁷ B jhāf. ¹⁸ A °o. MSS. add vi. ¹⁹ A sampakuvitthā. ²⁰ AC samit°.
²¹ B anno°. ²² B matimatā.

BIIE SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PAḌHAMAM AJJHAYANAM

PIMDESENĀ.

se bhikkhū vā bhikkhunī vā gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāya- 1
paḍiyāc anupavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ¹ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ
vā paṇaṃ vā khāmaṃ vā sāmaṃ vā paṇehiṃ vā paṇachhiṃ
vā bīehiṃ² vā² hariehiṃ vā saṃsuttaṃ ummissaṃ sīḥodaṇṇa
vā osittam rayasā vā parighāsiyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā
4 parahatthaṃsi vā parapāyaṃsi vā aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ
ti mannamāṇe lābhe vi saṃte no paḍigāhejjā.³ || 1 ||

se āhacca paḍigāhe⁴ siyā, se ttam⁵ ā/āc egaṃtam avakka- 5
mejjā, egaṃtam avakkamittā a/e āraṃaṃsi vā a/e uvassayaṃsi
vā appaṇḍe appapāṇe appabīe appaharie appose appudae
apputtimḡadagamaṭṭiyamakkaḍāsamtāṇae vigiṇceiya 2 um-
missaṃ visohiya tato saṃjatāṃ eva bhunṇeja vā piejja⁶
vā ; jaṃ ca no saṃcāeja bhottae vā pāyae⁷ vā, se ttam āyāc
egaṃtam avakkamejjā a/e jhāmathaṃḍilaṃsi vā atthirāsimsi
vā kiṭṭharāsimsi vā tusarāsimsi vā gomayaṃrāsimsi vā annaya-
raṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi⁸ paḍilechiya 2 pa- 6
majjiya 2 tato saṃjayāṃ eva paritṭhavejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā bhikkhunī vā jāva pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṇ
puṇa osahāo jāṇeja : kasiṇāo sāsivāo avidalakaḍāo atiriccha-
chinnāo avocchinnāo taruṇiyaṃ vā chivāḍim anabhikkamta-
bhajjiyaṃ pehāe aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ ti mannamāṇo
lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja : akasiṇāo 7
viyalakaḍāo tiricchachinnāo⁹ vocchinnāo, taruṇiyaṃ vā
chivāḍim abhikkamtabhajjiyaṃ pehāe phāsuyaṃ esāṇijjaṃ
ti¹⁰ mannamāṇe lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

¹ B jjaṃ. ² B om. ³ A gg. ⁴ B gg. ⁵ A tam. ⁶ B piejja. ⁷ B. pāittae.
⁸ A ll. ⁹ A cchinnāo. ¹⁰ A om.

se bhikkhū vā *jāva* jāṇejjā: piḥuyam vā bahurayam vā bhujjiyam vā mamthum vā cāulam vā cāulapalaṃbam vā saim bhajjiyam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5|| se 8 bhikkhū vā . . . (§ 5) . . . cāulapalaṃbam vā asaim bhajjiyam, dukkhutto vā tikkhutto vā bhajjiyam phāsuyam *jāva* lābhe samte paḍigāhejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyavadiyāe pavisitukāme no annautthiṇa vā gāratthiṇa vā parihārio aparihāriṇa saddhim gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyapadiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. ||7|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā 9 viyārabhūmiṃ vā vihārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamamāṇe¹¹ vā pavisāmāṇe vā no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim bahiyā viyārabhūmiṃ vā vihārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||8|| se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāṇe¹² no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹² ||9||

11 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe no annautthiyassa vā¹⁶ gāratthiyassa¹³ vā pahārio apahāriyassa vā asañam vā 4 dejja vā aṇupadejja vā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjam jāṇejjā: asañam vā 4 assim¹⁴ paḍiyāe egam sāhammiyam samuddissa pāṇāim bhūṭāim jīvāim sattāim samārabba¹⁵ samuddissa kītaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu ceteti, taṃ tahappagāraṃ asañam vā 4 purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā bahiyā nihaḍaṃ vā aṇihaḍaṃ vā 12 attatṭhiyam vā aṇattatṭhiyam vā paribhuttaṃ vā aparibhuttaṃ vā āsevitam vā aṇāsevitam vā aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egā sāhammiṇi, bahave sahammiṇi samuddissa cattāri ālāvagā bhaṇiyavvā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjā: asañam vā 4 bahave samaṇamāhaṇe atihikivaṇavaṇīmae paṇiṇa 2 samuddissa pāṇāim *jāva* samārabba 13 āseviyam vā aṇāseviyam vā aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam ti mannamāṇe lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 12) . . . vaṇīmae samuddissa pāṇāim *jāva* āhaṭṭu cetitaṃ, tahappagāraṃ asañam vā 4

¹¹ A °khamāṇe, B °khammamāṇe. ¹² B dūti°. ¹³ A gihatthassa. ¹⁴ AB assaṇ.

¹⁵ A °ṇibhaṇi.

apurisaṃtaraḥkaḍaṃ¹⁶ bahiyā aṇihaḍaṃ¹⁷ aṇattatṭhiyaṃ
aparibhuttaṃ aṇāseviyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ *jāva* no
paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtaraḥkaḍaṃ¹⁶ 14
bahiyā nihaḍaṃ attatṭhiyaṃ paribhuttaṃ āseviṃ phāsuyaṃ
esaṇijjaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 13||

so bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 7) . . . kāme, se jñāim puṇa
kulāim jāṇejjā : imesu khalu kulesu nitie piṇḍe dijjati, nitie
aggapimḍe dijjati, nitie bhāe dijjati, nitie avaddhabhāe
dijjati, tahappagārāim nīriyāim nītiomānāim¹⁸ no bhattāe
vā pānāe vā pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā¹⁰ bhikkhuṇṇe vā² sāmaggi- 15
yam, jaṃ savvatṭhehiṃ samite sahite sayā jaejjā si tti bemi.
॥14॥**1**॥

padhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (1 §1) . . . asaṇaṃ vâ 4 aṭṭha-
miposaḥiesu vâ addhamâsiesu vâ māsiesu va domāsiesu vâ
temāsiesu vâ cāummâsiesu ¹ vâ paṇcamâsiesu vâ chamnâsiesu 16
vâ uṣsu vâ uṣaṃdhiṣu vâ uṇpariyatṭhesu vâ bahave samaṇa-
māhaṇe atihikivaṇavaṇaṃmage² egāo ukkhāo pariesecjjamāṇe
pehāe dohiṃ ukkhāhiṃ p̄ariesecjjamāṇe pehāe tihṃ ukkhāhiṃ
p. p. cauhiṃ u. p. p. kâlovatio vâ kuṇbhimuhāo vâ sannihī-
sannicayāo vâ pariesecjjamāṇe pehāe, tahappagāraṃ aṣaṇaṃ
vâ ¹ apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* aṇāsevitam aḥāsuyāṃ aṇesa- 17
ṇijjam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: puri-
saṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* āsevitam phāsuyāṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jāva* pavitthe samāne, se jñāim puṇa kulāim jānejjā, tam jahā: uggakulāni vā bhogakulāni vā rāinnakulāni vā khattiyakulāni vā Ikkhâgakulāni vā Harivamsakulāni vā esiyaikulāni vā vesiyakulāni vā gamḍâgakulāni vā kōṭṭâgakulāni vā gâmarakkhakulāni vā pokkasâliyakulāni³ vā, annataresu⁴ vā tahappagâresu kulesu¹⁸ adugucchiesu⁵ vā agarahiesu vā asanam vā 4 phâsuyam *jāva* padigâhejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* pavittthe samâne, se jjam puna

¹⁶ B °gadam. ¹⁷ B abahiyâ nîhadam. ¹⁸ A nitiaummânâim.

¹ A caumâsiesu. ² B vaṇimage; in § 3 atithikiviṇa. ³ A vo'k'. ⁴ B has generally annatar°. ⁵ B °gumch'.

jāṇeṇjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 samavāsesu vā piṇḍaniyāsesu vā
 Imḍamaḥesu vā Khaṇḍamaḥesu vā evaṃ Ruddamaḥesu vā
 Mugumḍamaḥesu vā bhūṭamaḥesu vā jakkhamamaḥesu vā
 nāgamaḥesu vā thūbhamamaḥesu ⁶ vā ⁶ ceiyamaḥesu vā rukkhā-
 19 maḥesu vā girimaḥesu vā darimaḥesu ⁶ vā ⁶ agaḍamaḥesu vā
 tadāgamaḥesu vā dahamaḥesu vā nadimaḥesu ⁶ vā ⁶ sarama-
 hesu ⁶ vā ⁶ sāgaramaḥesu ⁶ vā ⁶ āgaramaḥesu vā annataresu
 vā tahappagāsesu vā virūvarūvesu mahāmaḥesu vaṭṭa-
 mānesu bahave samaṇamāhaṇe . . . (§ 1) . . . jāra no
 paḍigāheṇjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇeṇjā : dinnam jaṃ tesim
 dāyavvam, aha tattha bhunjamāṇe pehāe—gāhāvaṭṭabhāriyam
 vā gāhāvaṭṭibhagiṇim vā gāhāvaṭṭiputtam vā dhūyam vā
 supham vā dhām vā dāsam vā dāsim vā kammakaram vā
 kammakariṇ vā—se puvvāṃ eva āloeṇjā : āuso tti vā bhagiṇi
 ti ⁷ vā, dāhisi me etto annaṭaram bhoyaṇajāyaṃ ; ⁸ se s'evaṃ
 vadaṃtassa paro asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalaṇjā, tahappagāram
 asaṇaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇam jāṇeṇjā, paro vā se ḍeṇjā, phāsuyam
 jāra paḍigāheṇjā. ||4||

20 se bhikkhū vā 2 param addhajaṇaṃmerāe saṃkhaḍḍim
 naccā saṃkhaḍḍipaḍiyāe no abhisamdhāreṇjā gamaṇāe. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pāṇam saṃkhaḍḍim naccā paḍiṇam gacche
 aṇādhāyamīṇe, paḍiṇam saṃkhaḍḍim naccā pāṇam gacche
 aṇādhāyamīṇe, dāhiṇam saṃkhaḍḍim naccā udīṇam gacche
 aṇādhāyamīṇe, udīṇam saṃkhaḍḍim naccā dāhiṇam gacche
 aṇādhāyamīṇe; jatth' ova saṃkhaḍḍi siyā, tam jahā : gūmaṇsi
 vā nagaraṃsi vā khedaṃsi vā kabbadaṃsi vā maṇḍavaṃsi
 vā puṭṭaṇaṃsi vā doṇamuhaṃsi vā āgaraṃsi vā āsamaṃsi vā
 21 saṇnivesaṃsi vā nigamaṃsi vā rāyahāṇiṃsi vā—, saṃkha-
 ḍḍim saṃkhaḍḍipaḍiyāe no abhisamdhāreṇjā gamaṇāe. kevali
 būyā : āyaṇam ⁹ etaṃ ; saṃkhaḍḍim saṃkhaḍḍipaḍiyāe abhi-
 samdhāremāṇe āhākammiyam ¹⁰ vā uddesiyam vā mīsaṇjāyaṃ
 vā kiyagaḍam vā pāmiccam vā acchejjam vā aṇisaṭṭham vā
 abhihaḍam vā āhaṭṭu dijjamāṇam bhunṇeṇjā. ||6||

asaṇjaṇe bhikkhupaḍiyāe khuddiyaduvarīyāo mahalliyāo
 22 kujjā, mahalliyaduvarīyāo khuddiyāo kujjā, samāo sejjāo
 visamāo kujjā, visamāo sejjāo samāo kujjā, pavāṭāo sejjāo
 nivāṭāo kujjā, nivāṭāo sejjāo pavāṭāo kujjā, aṃto vā bahim

⁶ A om. ⁷ B bhagiṇi tti vā. ⁸ A jāim. ⁹ pāṭhantaram : āyayaṇam.
¹⁰ A ahā, B ēe. ¹¹ B ass.

vā uvassayassa hariyāṇi chinḍiya 2 dāliya 2 samthāragam samtharejjā. esa vi luṃgayāmo sejjāe akkhāto.¹² tamhā se samjaṭe niyaṃthe¹³ annayare⁶ vā⁶ tahappagāre puresamkhaḍḍim vā pacchāsamkhaḍḍim vā samkhaḍḍim¹⁴ samkhaḍḍipadīyāc no abhisamdhārejjā gamanāo.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuṇe vā sāmaggīyam, 23 jam savvatthehiṃ samite sahite sayā jacjā si tti bemi. || 7 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

se egao annataram samkhaḍḍim asitta pivittā chaddejjā, bhutte vā se no sammam pariṇamejjā, annatāre vā se dukkho rogātampko samuppajjejjā. kevali bûyā : āyānam ctaṃ ; || 1 ||
iha khalu bhikkhū gāhāvatihiṃ gāhāvatiṇi vā parivāyaehi vā parivāiyāhi vā egujjham saddhiṃ soḍaṃ pāuṃ bho vati- 24
missam ; huratthā vā uvassayam paḍilehamāṇe no labhejjā, tam eva uvassayam sammissibhāvam āvajjejjā, annamāṇe vā se matte vippariyāsiyabhūṭe itthiviggahe vā kilive¹ vā tam bhikkhum uvasamkamittu : āusanto samāṇā ! ahe² ārāmaṃsi vā ahe² uvassayaṃsi vā rāo vā viyāle vā gāmadhammani-
yamtiṭaṃ kaṭṭu rahassiyam mehuṇadhammanam pariyaṇāṇe
āuttāmo. tam c' egatio sātijjejjā akaraṇijjam c' eyam samkhāc 25
etc āyāṇā³ samti samcījjamāṇā paccāvāyā bhavaṃti, tamhā
se saṃjao niyaṃthe tahappagāram puresamkhaḍḍim vā . . .
(2. § 7) . . . gamanāo. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayariṃ⁴ samkhaḍḍim soccā nisamma samparihāvaṭi⁵ ussuyabhūṭeṇa appāṇeṇam dhuvā samkhaḍḍi ;
no samcāeti tattha itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāṇiyam⁶ esiyam
vesiyam piṇḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhārettae ; mā-
itthāṇam samphāse, no evam karejjā ; se tattha kāleṇa 27
aṇupavisittā tatthi' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāṇiyam⁶ esiyam
vesiyam piṇḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhārejjā.⁷ || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puna jānejjā : gāmaṃ vā jāva
rāyahāṇim vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā jāva rāyahāṇim
vā samkhaḍḍi siyā,⁸ tam pi yāim gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahāṇim

¹² B esa khalu bhagavayā momi sajjāo akkhāo. A adds bhagavatā before sejjāe. ¹³ B niggaṃthe. ¹⁴ B om.

¹ A kiliddha. ² A udhe. ³ āvaṇāṇi. ⁴ B annataram. ⁵ A °haveti, B sappa-
hāveti. ⁶ B sām°. ⁷ B om. the end of the sentence from itarehiṃ. ⁸ A samkha-
ḍḍim siyā. ⁹ B pi ya.

vā saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisamḍhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevaḷi
būyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; āṇṇomānaṃ¹⁰ saṃkhaḍḍiṃ anupavissa-
28 māṇassa pāeṇa vā pāe akkaṃtapuvve bhavati, hattheṇa vā
hatthe saṃcāliyaṃ bhavati, pāeṇa vā pāe āvaḍḍiyaṃ bhavati,
sīseṇa vā sīse saṃghaṭṭiyaṃ bhavati, kāeṇa vā
kāe saṃkhobhitapuvve bhavati, daṃḍeṇa vā aṭṭhiṇa¹¹ vā¹¹
muṭṭhiṇa vā lelūṇa¹² vā kavāleṇa vā abhihiyaṃ bhavati,
sītodaṇḍe vā ussittapuvve bhavati, rayasā vā parighāsitaṃ bhavati,
bhavati, aṇesaṇijje vā paribhuttaṃ¹³ bhavati, annesi
vā dijjamāṇe paḍigāhitapuvve bhavati. tamhā se samjāe
29 niyaṃthe taḥappagāraṃ āṇṇomānaṃ saṃkhaḍḍiṃ saṃkhaḍḍi-
padīyāe no abhisamḍhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa
jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 esaṇijje siyā aṇesaṇijje siyā vitigiccha-
samāvannaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ asamāhaḍḍe lessāe taḥappagāraṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaṭikulaṃ pavasiukāme savva-
30 bhaṃḍagam āyāe gāhāvatikulaṃ piṇḍavāṭapadīyāe pavisejja
vā nikkhamejja vā. || 6 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā viḥāra-
bhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe
vā savvaḥḍagam āyāe bahiyā viḥārabhūmiṃ vā
vīyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. || 7 || so
bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamaṇe¹⁴ savvaḥḍa-
gam āyāe gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹⁴ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : tivvadesiyaṃ vā
31 vāsaṃ vāsamāṇaṃ pehāe, tivvadesiyaṃ vā mahiyaṃ saṃniva-
yamāṇiṃ¹⁵ pehāe, mahāvāeṇa vā rayāṃ samubbhūtaṃ pehāe,
tiricchapātimaṃ vā pāṇā saṃthadā saṃnivyamāṇā pehāe,
s' evaṃ naccā no savvaḥḍagam āyāe gāhāvaikulaṃ
piṇḍavāyapadīyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā, bahiyā
viḥārabhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā pavisejja vā nikkha-
mejja vā, gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹⁴ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa kulāṃ jāṇejjā, tam jāhā ;
32 khattiyāṇa vā rāṇa vā rāyapesiyaṇa vā rāyavaṃsatṭhiyāṇa
vā aṃto vā bahiṃ¹⁶ vā saṃnivittāṇa vā nimamtemāṇaṇa vā
asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā si tti bemi. || 10 || 3 ||
taio uddesao.

¹⁰ A āyannāvaṃmanāṃ ṇaṃ. ¹¹ A om. ¹² B lolūṇā. ¹³ B paribhūtaṃ.
¹⁴ B dūṭṭi. ¹⁵ BC saṃnivada. ¹⁶ A bahiyaṃ. C adds gacchamāṇā vā.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā macchādiyaṃ vā maṃsakhalāṃ vā macchakhalaṃ¹ vā¹ āheṇaṃ vā pāheṇaṃ vā hīṃgoliṃ vā sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe, aṃtarā se maggā bahupāṇā 33 bahubiyā bahuhariyā bahuosā² bahuudaya³ bahuuttingapa-
nagadagamattiyamakkaḍasamānāgā, bahave tattha samaṇa-
māhaṇa atihikivaṇaṇāmagā uvāgaṭā³ uvāgamissamti,³ tatth' āṇṇā vittī: no pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, no pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattāṇānupehāe⁴ dhammānuogacimṭāe ; se evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresaṃkhaḍḍiṃ vā pacchā-
saṃkhaḍḍiṃ vā saṃkhaḍḍiṃ saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisam-
dhārejja gamaṇāe. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā . . (§ 1) . . . jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā 34 *jāra* sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe aṃtarā se maggā *jāra* samānāgā, no jattha bahave samaṇamāhaṇā *jāra* uvāga-
missamti, appāṇṇā vittī ; pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattāṇānupehāe⁴ dhammānuo-
gacimṭāe, s'evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresaṃkhaḍḍiṃ vā pacchāsaṃkhaḍḍiṃ vā saṃkhaḍḍiṃ saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe abhisam-
dhārejja gamaṇāe. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavisiṭukāme, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 35 khīriṇiyo⁵ gāvīo khīrijjamāṇiyo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkha-
ḍḍijjamāṇaṃ⁶ pehāe, purā appajūhi, s'evaṃ naccā no gāhā-
vaikulāṃ piṇḍavāyapadīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejja aṇāvāyāṃ asamloc-
cetṭhejja. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: khīriṇiyo gāvīo khīriyāo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍiyaṃ⁶ pehāe, purā
pajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā tato samjatām eva gāhāvaikulāṃ 36 piṇḍavāyapadīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||4||

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ oge evaṃ āhamsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe⁷: khuddāe khalu ayaṃ gāme samṇiruddhāe no mahālae, se haṃtā bhayaṃtāro bāhiragāṇi gāmāni bhikkhāyariyāe⁸ vayaha, samti tatth' egatiyassa bhikkhussa pure samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā parivasam-
ti, tam jahā: gāhāvati⁹ vā gāhāvatiṇi vā gāhāvatiṇi vā 37 gāhāvatiḍḍhūyāo vā gāhāvatisuṇhāo vā dhāṭiyo vā dāsā vā

¹ A one. ² B °ossā. ³ A uva°. ⁴ A peha. ⁵ B khīriṇiyo. ⁶ A uvakha°. ⁷ B dūti°. ⁸ B piṇḍavāyapadīyāe. ⁹ A °ti.

dâsô vâ kammakarâ vâ kammakarîo¹⁰ vâ, tahappagârâim kulâim pure samthuyâni vâ pacchâ samthuyâni vâ, puvvâm eva bhikkhâriyâe anupavisissâmi; avi ya ittha labhissâmi piṇḍam vâ loyam vâ khîram vâ daḍḍim vâ navaniyam vâ ghayam vâ gulam vâ tellam¹¹ vâ mahum vâ maṁsam vâ majjam vâ samkulim vâ phâniyam vâ pûyam vâ siharinim¹² 38 vâ; tam puvvâm eva bhôccâ peccâ paḍiggaham vâ samlihiya sammajjiya tato¹³ pacchâ bhikkhûhim saddhim gâhâvaṭikulam piṇḍavâyapaḍiyâe pavississâmi¹⁴ vâ nikkhamissâmi vâ. mâi-tṭhânam samphâse, no¹⁵ evam karejjâ. ||5|| se tattha bhikkhûhim saddhim kâlêṇa anupavisittâ tatth' itaretarhim¹⁶ kulohim samudâniyam¹⁷ csiyam vesiyam piṇḍavâyam paḍigâhettâ âhâram âhâram âhârejja.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyam etc. ||6||4||
cauttho uddesao.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* pavitṭhe samâṇe, se jjam puṇa jānejjâ: 39 aggapiṇḍam ukkhippamâṇam pehâe, nikkhippamâṇam pehâe, aggapiṇḍam hîramâṇam pehâe, aggapiṇḍam paribhâjjamâṇam pehâe, aggapiṇḍam paribhujjamâṇam¹ pehâe, aggapiṇḍam pariṭṭhavejjamâṇam pehâe, purâ asinâd-i-vâ avahârâd-i-vâ, purâ jatth' anne samaṇamâhaṇâ atihikivāṇavāṇimaga² khaddham khaddham uvasamkamamti se: 'hamtâ aham avi khaddham uvasamkamâmi'; mâi-tṭhânam samphâse, no evam karejjâ. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe, amtarâ se vappâni vâ phalihâni 40 vâ pâgârâni vâ toraṇâni vâ aggalâni vâ aggalapâsagâni vâ satî parakkame samjayâm eva parakkamejjâ, no ujjuyam³ gacchejjâ. kevalî bûyâ: âyâṇam cîam; se tattha parakkamamâṇe payalejja vâ⁴ pavaḍejja vâ, se tattha payalamâṇe vâ pavaḍamâṇe vâ tattha se kâc uccâreṇa vâ pâsavaṇeṇa vâ kheleṇa vâ simghâṇeṇa vâ vampeṇa vâ pittaṇa vâ pûeṇa vâ sukkeṇa vâ soṇeṇa vâ uvalitte siyâ; tuhappagâram kâyam no anamtarahiya 41 puḍhavîe, no⁵ sasaniddhâe⁵ puḍhavîe,⁵ no sasarakkhâe puḍhavîe, no cittamamtiâe silâe, no cittamamtiâe lelûe kolâ-

¹⁰ A "kârîo, B "karî. ¹¹ A telam. ¹² A siharinim. ¹³ A to. ¹⁴ A pavississâmi. ¹⁵ A se no, B na. ¹⁶ B itarâtiyarehim. ¹⁷ B sâmi.
¹ A "bhumi". ² B atihikivina, B vaṇi. ³ AB originally ujjayam. ⁴ B adds pakkhalejja vâ. ⁵ A om.

vāsaṃsi vā dāruo jivapatitṭhiyāo sayamḍe sapāṇe *jāva* samāṇae no āmajjejja vā no pamajjejja vā saṃlilejja vā vā uvvalejja vā uvvattejjā vā āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā; se puvvāṃ eva appa⁶ sasarakkham taṇaṃ vā pattāṃ vā kaṭṭham⁷ vā sakkaraṃ vā jācejjā, jāittā se ttam āyāo egamtaṃ avakkamejjā 2, ahe jhāmuthaṃḍilaṃsi vā *jāva* annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 tato saṃjayāṃ eva 42 āmajjejja vā *jāva* payāvejja vā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jācejjā: goṇaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, mahisaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, evaṃ maṇussaṃ āsaṃ hatthim⁸ sihaṃ vagghaṃ vaguaṃ dīviyaṃ acchaṃ taracchaṃ parisaraṃ siyālaṃ virālaṃ suṇayaṃ kolaṇuṇayaṃ kokaṃtiyaṃ cēttavillaḍagaṃ⁹ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, sati parakkame saṃjayāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, amtarā se ovāo vā khāṇuṃ 43 vā kaṇṭae vā ghasi¹⁰ vā bhilugā, vā visamo vā vijjale vā pariāvāvejjejjā, sati parakkame saṃjayāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulassa duvāravāhaṃ kaṇṭagavomḍiyāe paḍipibhaṃ pehāe, tesim puvvāṃ eva ōggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya apamajjiya no avagunejjā vā pavisejja vā nikkhamejjā vā; tesim puvvāṃ eva ōggahaṃ aṇunnaviya paḍilehiya pamajjiya tao saṃjayāṃ 44 eva avagunejjā vā pavisejja vā nikkhamejjā vā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jācejjā: samaṇaṃ vā māhaṇaṃ vā gāmaṇiṇḍolaṇaṃ vā atikim vā puvva-pavitṭhaṃ pehāe, no tesim saṃloe sapadiduvāre citṭhejjā. kevali buyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; purā pehāe tass' atthāe paro asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhatṭu dalaiejjā; aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovaitṭhaṃ: esā paṇṇā, esa hetū, esa uvaese,¹¹ jaṃ no tesim saṃloe sapadiduvāre citṭhejjā. se ttam āyāo egamtaṃ 45 avakkamejjā aṇāvāyaṃ asaṃloe citṭhejjā. se se paro aṇāvātaṃ asaṃloe citṭhamāṇassa asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhatṭu dalaiejjā, se ya evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! ime bhe asaṇe vā 4 savvajāṇo¹² nisatṭhe,¹³ taṃ bhumaṇa va¹⁴ ṇaṃ, paribhāeḥa va ṇaṃ. taṃ c' egatio paḍigāhettā tusaṇiṇo uvehejjā:¹⁵ avi

⁶ A appam. ⁷ A kaḍam. ⁸ AB hatthi. ⁹ B °vell°, Com. °cell°. ¹⁰ A ghasim.
¹¹ B uvaeso. ¹² B °jāṇāc. ¹³ B nisaṭṭhe. ¹⁴ B vā. ¹⁵ B ohejjā.

yāṃ evaṃ mamam eva siyā. evaṃ māṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse,
no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāc tattha gacchejjā 2 se puvvāṃ
46 eva āloccjā : āsaṃto samaṇā ! imo bhe asaṇe vā 4 savva-
jaṇāe¹² nisatṭhe ; taṃ bhujja/ha va ṇaṃ, paribhāc/ha va ṇaṃ.
se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā : āsaṃto samaṇā ! tumaṃ
c' eva ṇaṃ paribhācchīṃ. se tattha paribhācmaṇe no appaṇo
khaddhaṃ khaddhaṃ dāyaṃ 2 ūsadhaṃ 2 rasiyaṃ 2 maṇu-
nnaṃ 2 niddhaṃ 2 lukkhaṃ 2 ; se tattha amucchi/c agiddhe
agaḍhie aṇajjhovavanne bahusamam eva paribhācjjā. se
ṇaṃ paribhācmaṇaṃ paro vadejjā : āsaṃto samaṇā ! mā
ṇaṃ tumaṃ paribhācchīṃ, savve v' egatio¹⁶ bhokkhāmo¹⁷ vā
47 pāhāmo¹⁸ vā. se tattha bhujjamāṇe no appaṇo khaddhaṃ
jāva lukkhaṃ, se tattha amucchie 4 bahusamam eva bhujjeja
vā piejja¹⁹ vā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja . . .
(§ 5) . . . pehāc, no te uvātikamma²⁰ pavisejja vā obhāsejja
vā. se ttam²¹ āyāc egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, aṇāvāyaṃ
asaṃloe citṭhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇeja : paḍisehie vā
dinne vā, tao taṃmi niyaṭṭite,²² tao saṃjayāṃ eva pavisejja
vā obhāsejja vā.

48 eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2² sāmaggīyaṃ etc. || 6 || 5 ||
paṃcama uddesaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja : rase-
siṇo bahave pāṇā ghāsesaṇāc saṃthade saṃnivatīe pehāc,
taṃ jahā : kukkuḍajātiyaṃ vā sūyaraajātiyaṃ vā agga-
piṇḍamsi vā vāyasā saṃthaḍā saṃnivatīyā¹ pehāc, sati
parakkame parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe no gāhāvāṭikulassa duvāra-
49 sāhaṃ avalambiya 2 citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa dagaccha-
dḍaṇamattae² citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa caṃḍaṇiyoae
citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa siṇāṇassa vā vaccassa vā saṃloo
sapaḍiduvāre citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa āloyaṃ vā thigga-
laṃ vā saṃdhiṃ vā dagabhavaṇaṃ vā bāhāo pagijjihiya 2
aṃguliyāc vā uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāeja. || 2 ||

¹⁶ A ega. ¹⁷ A bhokkhāmo. ¹⁸ B pāhāmo. ¹⁹ B om. ²⁰ A uvātikamma.
²¹ B yaṃ. ²² A uyiattīe.

¹ A² vāḍiyā. ² A² echaḍḍaṇā°.

no gāhāvatiṃ .amguliyaṃ uddisiya 2 jācejjā, no gāhāvatiṃ amguliyaṃ cāliya 2 jācejjā, no gāhāvatiṃ tajjiya 2 jācejjā, no 50 gāhāvatiṃ amguliyaṃ uggulampiya³ 2 jācejjā, no gāhāvatiṃ vaṃḍiya 2 jācejjā, no vayanam pharusam vadejjā. || 3 ||

aha tattha kamci bhujjamānam pehā, tam jahā : gāhāvatiṃ vā jāva kammakarim vā, se puvvā eva āloejjā : āuso ti⁴ vā, bhaini⁵ ti⁴ vā, dāhisi me etto annayaram bhoyana-jātam⁶ ? se s'evam vadamtassa paro hattham vā mattam vā davvim vā bhāyanam⁶ vā sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholeja vā padhoeja⁷ vā. se puvvā eva 51 āloejjā : āuso ti⁴ vā, bhagini⁵ ti⁴ vā, mā etam tumam hattham vā mattam vā davvim vā bhāyanam vā sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholehi vā puhovehi⁸ vā ; abhikkamkhasi me dātam, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evam vadamtassa paro hattham vā 4 sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholettā padhoittā āhaṭṭu dalahejjā ; tahappagāreṇam purekammakeṇam hattheṇa vā 4 aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam⁹ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 4 || aha puṇa evam jānejjā : no purekammakeṇa udaullenam tahappagāreṇa udaullenam hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇam vā 4 aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 || aha puṇa evam jānejjā ; no udaullenam, sasiṇiddheṇa,¹⁰ sesaṇitam c'era. evam sasarakkhe udaulle sasiṇiddhe matṭiyā oṣe hariyāle himgulae maṇosilā amjane loṇe geruya-vaṇṇiya-seḍḍiya-soraṭṭhiya⁹ -piṭṭhakkusa-kaeya¹¹ -ukkuṭṭha¹² -saṃsaṭṭheṇa. || 6 ||

aha puṇa evam jānejjā : no asaṇsaṭṭhe tahappagāreṇa 53 saṃsaṭṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇam vā 4 phāsuyam vā jāva paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā : asaṃsaṭṭhe tahappagāreṇa saṃsaṭṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇam vā 4 phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jānejjā : pihuyam vā bahurayam vā jāva cāulapalambam vā asaṃjac bhikkhupaḍiyā cittaṃamṭāe silāe jāva makkaḍāsaṃtāṇaḥ koṭṭimsu vā koṭṭeṃti vā koṭṭissaṃti vā, uppaṇimsu vā 3 tahappagāram pihuyam¹³ vā jāva cāulapalambam vā aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva saṃāṇe, se jam puṇa jānejjā : bilam

³ B ukkuḥ. ⁴ B tti. ⁵ B °ni. ⁶ B °nim. ⁷ B paho°. ⁸ B °vāhi. ⁹ A om.
¹⁰ A sasa°. ¹¹ BC om. ¹² B uku°. ¹³ A pihum, B pīdhuvam.

54 vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ, assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāc cittaṃamṭāc silāc *jāva* saṃtāṇae bhidiṃsu¹⁴ vā bhidaṃti⁹ vā bhidissaṃti⁹ vā ruciṃsu⁹ vā 3 bilāṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ eṭaṃ ; assaṃjae
55 bhikkhupaḍiyāc osiṃcamāṇe vā nisiṃcamāṇe¹⁵ vā āmajjamāṇe vā pamajjamāṇe vā oyāremāṇe¹⁶ vā uyattēmaṇe vā aggaṇijīve himsejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā, esa painnā, esa heue, esa kāraṇe, es' uvaḍese, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā.

cyāṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ etc. || 10 || 6 ||
chaṭṭho uddesao

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā :
56 asaṇaṃ vā 4 khaṃdhaṃsi vā thaṃbhaṃsi vā maṇcaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā haṃmiyataḷaṃsi vā anna-
yaraṃsi vā taḥappagāraṃsi aṃtalikkhaḍāyaṃsi uvaṇi-
kkhitte siyā ; taḥappagāraṃ mālohaḍaṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ eṭaṃ ;
assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāc piḍhaṃ vā phalaḥagaṃ² vā nisseṇiṃ
vā udûhalaṃ vā āhaṭṭu³ ussaviya duruhejjā ; se tattha duru-
hamāṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe
57 pavaḍamāṇe hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā ūraṃ⁴ vā
udaraṃ vā sisaṃ vā annataraṃ vā kāyaṃsi imdiyaḍāyaṃ
lûsējjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇeja vā vattejja vā lesejja vā
saṃghāsejja⁵ vā saṃghaṭṭeja vā pariyāvejja vā kilāmejja
vā thāṇāo thāṇaṃ saṃkāmejjā ; taṃ taḥappagāraṃ mālohaḍaṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ
vā 4 koṭṭhitāo vā kolejjāo vā assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāc
58 ukkujiyā⁶ avaujiyā⁷ ohariyā⁷ āhaṭṭu dulaejjā ; taḥappagāraṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 bhomaḷoḥaḍaṃ ti naccā lābhe saṃte no paḍi-
gāhejjā. || 2 ||

¹⁴ A bhidaṃsu. ¹⁵ B ss. ¹⁶ A uvāremāṇe.

¹ A adds phalaḥaṃsi vā. ² B phalaḥagaṃ. ³ A avalaṭṭu. ⁴ A uraṃ, C ūraṃ.
⁶ B saṃghas. ⁶ A uku. ⁷ A ya?

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 maṭṭiolittam, taṃ taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 maṭṭiolittam lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; assaṃjac bhikkhupaḍiyāe maṭṭiolittam asaṇaṃ vā 4 ubbhindamāne puḍhavikāyaṃ ⁷ samāraṃbhejjā, taḥā ⁸ teuvāuvaṇassatitasakāyaṃ ⁹ samāraṃbhejjā ; puṇar avi olip-pamāne ¹⁰ pacchākammaṃ karejjā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ maṭṭiolittam asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 puḍhavikāyapatitṭhiṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 āukāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, *taḥa cera*. evaṃ agaṇikāyapatitṭhiṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; assaṃjac bhikkhupaḍiyāe agaṇiṃ ussikkiyā ¹¹ 2 nissikkiyā ¹¹ 59 2 oharīyā āhaṭṭu dalaṇejjā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 accusiṇaṃ assaṃjac bhikkhupaḍiyāe suppeṇa vā vihu-yaṇeṇa ¹² vā tāliyaṃteṇa vā sāhāe vā sāhābhaṃgeṇa vā pehuṇeṇa ¹³ vā pehuṇaḥatṭheṇa ¹⁴ vā celeṇa vā celakaṇeṇa vā hatṭheṇa vā muheṇa vā phumejja vā vīeja vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso ti ¹⁵ vā, bhagiṇi ti ¹⁶ vā, mā evaṃ tumāṃ 60 asaṇaṃ vā 4 accusiṇaṃ suppeṇa vā *jāra* phumāhi vā, vīyāhi vā ; abhikaṇṇkhasi mo dātum, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evaṃ vadamtassa paro suppeṇa vā *jāra* viittā āhaṭṭu dalaṇejjā ; taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 vaṇassaikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 vaṇassatikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ ¹⁷ aphāsuyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ tasakāe vi. ||6||

61

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyaṃ jāṇejja, taṃ jahā : usseimaṃ vā saṃseimaṃ vā cāulodagaṃ vā anna/araṃ vā taḥappagāraṃ pāṇagajātaṃ a/luṇā dhotāṃ aṇaṃbilaṃ avvokaṇṭaṃ ¹⁸ aparīṇataṃ aviddhatthaṃ, aphāsuyaṃ *jard*

⁷ A kk. ⁸ B om. ⁹ B teūvāū. ¹⁰ B olimp°. ¹¹ B mk. ¹² B vianeṇa. ¹³ B pihuneṇa. ¹⁴ AB pi°. ¹⁵ B tti. ¹⁶ B °ṇi tti. ¹⁷ B vaṇassaya. ¹⁸ A avvokaṇṭaṃ.

no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cirā dhotam ambilam vokkamtaṃ¹⁹ pariṇatam viddhattham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

- 62 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā āyāmam vā sovīram vā suddhaviyaḍam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam, puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti¹⁶ vā, dāhisi me etto annataram pāṇagajātam? se s' evaṃ vadamtaṃ paro vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! tumam ceve' dam pāṇagajātam paḍiggahena vā ussiṃciyā naṃ oattiyā naṃ giṇhāhi! tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam sayam vā
- 63 geṇhējjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagam jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe pudhavi *jāva* samāne uddhaṭṭu 2 nikkhitte, siyā assaṃjao²⁰ bhikkhupaḍiyāe udaulḥa vā sasiṇiddheṇa²¹ vā sakasāṇa vā matṭeṇa sīḍodāṇa vā sambho-ettā āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajātam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam²² khalutassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam. || 9 || 7 ||
sattamo uddesao.

- se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā, taṃ¹ jahā¹: ambapāṇagam vā ambādagapāṇagam vā kavittapāṇagam¹ vā¹ mātulūṃgapāṇagam vā muddiyāpāṇagam vā khajjūrapāṇagam vā dālimapāṇagam vā nālierapāṇagam² vā karīrapāṇagam vā kolapāṇagam vā āmalagapāṇagam vā cimcāpāṇagam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam sayatthiyam sakaṇuyam sabiyagam assaṃjao bhikkhupaḍiyāe
- 65 chavveṇa³ vā dūseṇa vā vālaṇa vā āviliyāna⁴ paripīliyāna parissāviyāna⁵ āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne se āgamtaresu vā āramagāresu vā gāhāvatīkulesu vā pariyāvasahesu vā annagamdhāni vā pāṇagamdhāni vā āghāya, se tattha āsāyavadiyāe mucche gadhie ajjhovavanne ahogamḍho no gamḍham āghāējjā. || 2 ||

¹⁹ A vā°, B vu°. ²⁰ B asaṃjao. ²¹ A sasani°. ²² A evaṃ.

¹ A ou, B i. marg. ² A nālaerap°. ³ A chappeṇa. ⁴ A °layāna. ⁵ B parissāyana.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: sālu-
yaṃ vā virāliyaṃ vā sāsavaṇāliyaṃ vā annataraṃ vā tahappa-
gāraṃ āmagāṃ asatthaparīṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍi-
gāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā:
pippaliṃ vā pippalicuṇṇaṃ vā miriyaṃ vā miriyacuṇṇaṃ⁶
vā singaveraṃ vā singarevacuṇṇaṃ vā annataraṃ vā
tahappagāraṃ āmagāṃ asatthaparīṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva*
no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa palambajātāṃ⁷ 66
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: ambapalaṃbū vā ambāḍagapalaṃbū vā
tālapalaṃbū¹ vā¹ jhijjhiripalaṃbū vā surabhipalaṃbū
vā sallaipalaṃbū vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ palamb-
jātāṃ āmagāṃ asatthaparīṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍi-
gāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pavāla-jātāṃ
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: āsotthapavālaṃ vā naggohapavālaṃ vā
pilaṃkhpavālaṃ vā nīūrapavālaṃ vā sallaipavālaṃ vā anna- 67
taraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ pavāla-jātāṃ āmagāṃ asatthaparī-
ṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa saraḍuyajāyaṃ
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: ambasaraḍuyaṃ kavitthasaraḍuyaṃ⁸ dāli-
masaraḍuyaṃ pippalasaraḍuyaṃ annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ
saraḍuyajātāṃ āmaṃ asatthaparīṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no
paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa maṇṭhujātāṃ⁹
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: umbaramaṇṭhū vā pilaṃkhumamaṇṭhū¹⁰
vā⁸ naggohamaṇṭhū vā āsothamaṇṭhū vā annataraṃ vā
tahappagāraṃ maṇṭhujātāṃ āmayāṃ durukkāṃ¹¹ sāṇubīyaṃ
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: āma-
ḍāgaṃ vā pūtipinnāgaṃ¹² vā maḥū vā majjaṃ vā sappiṃ
vā kholā vā purāṇaṃ¹³ ettha paṇā āṇuppasūtā, ettha paṇā
jātā, ettha paṇā saṃvuddhā, ettha paṇā avvukkamtā,¹⁴ ettha
paṇā aparīṇatā,¹⁵ ettha paṇā aviddhatthā; no paḍigāhejjā.¹⁶ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 68

⁶ A mirayac°. ⁷ A palambagajāyam. ⁸ A om. ⁹ A maṇṭhū. ¹⁰ B °kkh°,
A om. ¹¹ A durakkāṃ. ¹² A ṇṇ. ¹³ B purāṇagaṃ. ¹⁴ A uva°, B va°.
¹⁵ A no pari°, B pari°. ¹⁶ B no viddhī°.

ucchumeragam vā amkakarelyam vā kaserugam vā saṃghā-
ḍagam¹⁷ vā pūtiālugam vā annataram vā tahappagāram
āmagam¹⁸ asatthaparīnatam⁸ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : uppa-
lam vā uppalanālam vā bhisam vā bhisamanālam¹⁹ vā pōkkha-
lam vā pokkhalavibhaṃgam vā annataram vā tahappagāram
jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : agga-
69 bīyāṇi vā mūlabīyāṇi vā khaṃdhabīyāṇi vā porabīyāṇi vā,
aggajātāṇi vā mūlajātāṇi vā khaṃdhajātāṇi vā porajātāṇi vā ;
nannattha takkalimatthaena vā takkalisīseṇa vā nālicera-
matthaena vā khajjūrimatthaena vā tālamatthaena vā anna-
taram vā tahappagāram āmagam²⁰ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : ucchuṃ
vā kāṇagam²¹ amgāriyam sammissam¹⁸ samatṭham⁸ vigadū-
70 sitam²² vettaggam²³ kadaliūsugam²¹ vā annataram vā ta-
happagāram āmagam²⁵ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : lasu-
ṇam vā lasuṇapattam vā lasuṇanālam vā lasuṇakaṃdam vā
lasuṇacoyagam²⁶ vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam
jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : atthiyam
vā kuṃbhīpakkam vā tiṃdugam vā veluyam²⁷ vā kāsava-
nāliyam vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam jāva no
paḍigāhejjā || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : kaṇam
vā kaṇakuṇḍagam²⁸ vā kaṇapūyaliyam²⁹ vā cāulam vā cāula-
piṭṭham vā³⁰ tilam vā tilapiṭṭham vā tilapippadam³¹ vā
annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam jāva no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam etc. || 15 || 8 ||

atṭhamo uddesao.

iha khalu pādīṇam vā paḍīṇam vā dāhiṇam vā udīṇam vā
72 samtegiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvafī vā jāva kammakarī

¹⁷ B siṃgh°. ¹⁸ B om. ¹⁹ B māt°, A muṇ 2. hd. ²⁰ B āmagam. ²¹ B kāṇam.
²² A vai°. ²³ B °ggagam. ²⁴ A kāyali. ²⁵ MSS. āmagam. ²⁶ MSS. coyam.
²⁷ MSS. polugam. ²⁸ A °ḍam. ²⁹ A pūliyam, B pūyaliṇ. ³⁰ A adds poliyam
vā. ³¹ B pappadugam.

vā, tesim ca nam evam vuttapuvvam bhavati: je ime bhavamti samanā bhagavaṃto silamaṃto guṇamaṃto vaimaṃto¹ samjayā samvudā bambhacārī uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu ctesim kappai āhākammi asane vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā; se jjam puṇa imaṃ amhaṃ appaṇo sayatthāc² nitthitam, taṃ jahā: asanaṃ vā 4, savvam eyaṃ samanaṇaṃ nisirāmo. avi yāim vayaṃ pacchā vi appaṇo sayatthāc asanaṃ vā 4 cetṭssāmo. eyappagāraṃ nigghosam soccā nisamma tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, vasamāṇe vā gāmaṇu-gāmaṃ dūjjamāṇe, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā jāva rāyahāṇiṃsi vā saṃtegiyassa bhikkhussa pure saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā parivasamti, taṃ jahā: gāhāvā³ vā jāva kammakarī vā, tahappagārāṃ kulāṃ no puṇvāṃ eva bhattāe vā pāṇāe vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevali 73 būyā: āyāṇam eyaṃ; purā pehāc tassa paro⁴ utthāc asanaṃ vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍeja vā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovaditthā 4, jaṃ no⁵ tahappagārāṃ kulāṃ etc. se ttam āyāe egaṃtam⁶ avakkamejjā,⁷ egaṃtam avakkamittā aṇāvāyam asaṃloc ciṭṭhejjā. se tattha kāleṇaṃ⁸ aṇupavisejjā, 2 ttā tath' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāṇiyaṃ esiyaṃ vesiyaṃ piṇḍavāyam esittā, āhāram āhārejjā. se paro kāleṇa aṇupa- 74 vitthassa āhākammiyaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍeja vā, taṃ c' egatio tusiṇi uvehejjā: āhaḍam evaṃ paccāikkhissāmi. māitthanaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti⁹ vā, bhagiṇi ti¹⁰ vā, no khalu me kappāi āhākammiyaṃ vā asanaṃ vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae¹¹ vā; mā uvakarehi, mā uvakkhaḍehi. se s' evaṃ vadamitassa paro āhākammiyaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍettā āhattu dalahejjā, tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyam jāva no 75 paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: maṃsaṃ vā macchaṃ vā bhajjijjamāṇaṃ pehāe, tellapūyaṃ¹⁰ vā āesaṃ uvakkhaḍijjamāṇaṃ pehāe, no khaddhaṃ 2 uvasaṃkamittu obhāsejjā, nannattha gilāṇanīsaṃ.¹¹ || 3 ||

¹ B vai". ² B atthāc. ³ A puro. ⁴ B jaṇṇo. ⁵ B om. ⁶ A kāle. ⁷ B tti. ⁸ B 'pi tti. ⁹ B pāittae. ¹⁰ A vibhajjamāṇaṃ p. tela". ¹¹ A milāṇae.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe annataram bhoyaṇajâ/taṃ paḍigâhettâ subbhiṃ subbhiṃ, bhoceâ dubbhiṃ dubbhiṃ paritṭhaveli. mâiṭṭhâṇaṃ saṃphâse, no evaṃ karejjâ. subbhiṃ ti⁵ vâ dubbhiṃ ti⁵ vâ, savvam eva bhumjejjâ, no kiṃci vi paritṭhaveljâ.¹² || 4 ||

76 se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe annataram¹³ pâṇagajâyam paḍigâhettâ pupphaṃ pupphaṃ âviittâ kasâyam kasâyam paritṭhaveli. mâiṭṭhâṇaṃ saṃphâse, no evaṃ karejjâ. pupphaṃ pupphe ti vâ, kasâyam kasâe ti vâ, savvam eva bhumjejjâ, no kiṃci vi paritṭhaveljâ. || 5 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahupariyâvannaṃ bhoyaṇajâyam paḍigâhettâ, sâhammiyâ tattha vasanti saṃbhoiyâ samaṇunnâ aparihâriyâ adûragatâ, tesim aṇâloiya aṇâmaṇṭiyâ¹⁴ paritṭhaveli. 77 mâiṭṭhâṇaṃ saṃphâse, no evaṃ karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ, 2 ttâ puvvâṃ eva âloejjâ : âusaṃto samaṇâ ! ime bhe asaṇe¹⁵ vâ 4 bahupariyâvanno,¹⁵ taṃ bhumjaḥ va⁵ ṇaṃ. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṇ paro vadejjâ : âusaṃto samaṇâ ! âhâram eṭaṃ asaṇaṃ vâ 4 jâvatiyaṃ 2 parisadai,¹⁶ tâvatiyaṃ bhokkhâmo vâ pâhâmo vâ ; savvam eyaṃ parisadai, savvam eyaṃ bhokkhâmo vâ pâhâmo vâ.¹⁷ || 6 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jâṇejjâ : asaṇaṃ vâ 4 paraṃ samuddissa bahiyâ nîhaḍaṃ taṃ parehiṃ asama- 78 ṇunnâtaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ aphâsuyaṃ *jâva* no paḍigâhejjâ. taṃ parehiṃ samaṇunnâtaṃ samaṇisaṭṭhaṃ phâsuyaṃ *jâva* paḍigâhejjâ.

eṭaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 7 || 9 ||
navamo uddeśao.

se egatio sâhâraṇaṃ piṇḍavâyam paḍigâhettâ te sâhammic aṇapucchittâ, jassa 2 icchaṭi, tassa khaddhaṃ 2 dalayati.¹ mâiṭṭhâṇaṃ saṃphâse, no evaṃ karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ, gacchittâ puvvâṃ evaṃ vadejjâ : âusaṃto samaṇâ ! 79 saṃti mama puro saṃthuyâ vâ pacchâ saṃthuyâ vâ, taṃ jahâ : âyariṇ vâ uvajjhâe vâ pavattî vâ there vâ gaṇi vâ gaṇahare vâ gaṇâvaccheie vâ, avi yaṃ etesim khaddhaṃ 2

¹² BC savvam bhumje na chaḍḍae. ¹³ B adds vâ. ¹⁴ B °te. ¹⁵ A °am.
¹⁶ B sarati. ¹⁷ B om. this clause,

¹ B dalâti.

dāhāmi. se n' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vacjġā: kāmam khalu āuso ahāpajjattaṃ nisirāhi² jāvatiyaṃ³ 2 paro vadati, tāvatiyaṃ 2 nisirejjā; savvam eyaṃ paro vadati, savvam eyaṃ nisirejjā. || 1 ||

se egatio maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ paḍigāhettā paṃteṇa bhoyaṇeṇa palicchāeti: mā m' etaṃ dātiyaṃ saṃtaṃ datṭhūṇa sayam ātie, taṃ jahā: āyarie vā jāva gaṇāvaccheie vā, no khalu me kassai⁵ kiṃci vi dāyavvaṃ siyā. māitṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāc tattha gacchejjā, puṇvāṃ eva uttāṇaṃ hatthe paḍiggahaṃ kaṭṭu: imaṃ khalu, imaṃ khalu tti āloejjā, no kiṃci vi vigūhejjā. || 2 ||

se egatio annataṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ⁶ paḍigāhettā bhaddayaṃ⁶ 2 bhocā, vivaṇṇaṃ virasaṃ āharati. māitṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: aṃtarucchuyaṃ vā ucchugamdiyaṃ vā ucchucoyagaṃ vā ucchumeragaṃ vā ucchusālagam vā ucchuḍālagam vā saṃpaliṇ⁷ vā saṃpaliṭhā- 80 lagam⁷ vā, assiṃ khalu paḍigāhiṃsaṃsi appe siyā bhoyaṇajāc bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagāraṃ aṃtarucchuyaṃ jāva saṃpaliṭhālagam aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigahejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: bahuatṭhiyaṃ vā maṃsaṃ, macchaṃ⁸ vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ, assiṃ khalu paḍigāhiṃsaṃsi⁹ appe siyā bhoyaṇajāc bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagāraṃ bahuatṭhiyaṃ vā maṃsaṃ, macchaṃ vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigahejjā. || 5 ||

81

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, siyā ṇaṃ paro bahuatṭhiṇeṇa maṃseṇa vā maccheṇa vā uvanimaṃtejjā: āsumto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi bahuatṭhiyaṃ maṃsaṃ paḍigāhettac? etappagāraṃ nighosaṃ soccā nisamma se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā bhaini ti vā, no khalu kappai me bahuatṭhiyaṃ maṃsaṃ paḍigāhettac; abhikaṃkhasi me dāṇi, jāvatiyaṃ tāvatiyaṃ poggalaṃ dalayāhi, mā atṭhiyāmi. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro āhaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahaṃsi bahuatṭhiyaṃ maṃsaṃ paḍibhāettā nīhaṭṭu daloejjā, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā parapāyaṃsi vā aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigā-

² B om. ³ B jāvatiyaṃ. ⁴ B tāvatiyaṃ. ⁵ AB kassati. ⁶ A 'im. ⁷ A saṃva². ⁸ A macchagaṃ. ⁹ B gg.

hejjā. se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, taṃ no¹⁰ tti vacjā, no ha¹¹ tti, no haṃdaha tti vacjā. se ttam ā/āya egaṃtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā ahe āramamsi vā ahe uvassayaṃsi vā appaṃḍe *jāva* saṃtāṇae maṃsagaṃ macchagaṃ bhocā atthiyāṃ kaṃṭago gahāya se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakka-
82 mejjā ahe jhāmathaṃḍilaṃsi¹² vā *jāva* paṃajjiya 2 pariṭṭha-
vejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, siyā se paro abbihaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahae bilaṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ paribhācettā¹³ nihaṭṭu dalaejjā, taḥappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā paraṇāyaṃsi vā aphaṣayaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, taṃ ca nā' tidūragate jāṇejjā, se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva ālocjā : āuso tti vā,
83 bhāṇi ti vā, imaṃ te kiṃ jāṇa/ā dinnāṃ, udāhu ajāṇayā? se ya bhāṇejjā : no khalu me jāṇa/ā dinnāṃ, ajāṇa/ā ; kāmāṃ khalu āuso idāṇiṃ nisirāmi ; taṃ bhūṇjaha va ṇaṃ pari-
bhācha¹⁴ va ṇaṃ. taṃ parehiṃ samaṇunnāyaṃ samaṇu-
saṭṭhaṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva bhūṇjejjā vā piejja vā, jaṃ ca no saṃcāeti bhottae vā pāyae vā, sāhammiyā tattha vasanti saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā, tesiṃ aṇuppadā/avvaṃ
84 taḥ' eva kāyavvaṃ siyā.

e/taṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 7 || **10** ||
dasamo uddeśo.

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege evaṃ āhaṃsu : samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmaṇugāṇāṃ vā dūjjamāṇe¹ maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā, se ya bhikkhū gilāti, se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass' āharaha. se ya bhikkhū no bhūṇjejjā, tumāṃ c' eva ṇaṃ bhūṇjijjāsi. se egatio bhokkhāmi ti² kaṭṭu paliṃciya 2 ālocjā, taṃ
85 jahā : ime piṃḍe, ime loc, ime tittae, ime kaḍuyae, ime kasāe,
ime āmbile, ime mahure ; no khalu etto kiṃci gilāṇassa *sadati* tti.³ māṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. taḥ'eva⁴ taṃ ālocjā, jah' eva taṃ gilāṇassa *sadati* tti³ ; taṃ tittayaṃ tittae ti vā, kaḍuyaṃ 2 kasāyaṃ 2 āmbilaṃ 2 mahuraṃ 2. || 1 ||

¹⁰ B taṇṇo. ¹¹ B aṇaha. ¹² B il. ¹³ B pariyāo bhācettāe. ¹⁴ A pariyā°, AB °dha.

¹ B dūti°. ² B °i tti. ³ A om. ⁴ B taḥāvi-jahāvi.

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege evaṃ āhaṃsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmāṃ¹ vā dūjjamāṇe maṇuṇṇaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā se ya bhikkhū gilāti: se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass āharaḥa; se ya bhikkhū no bhuṃjejjā, āharejjāsi ṇaṃ, no khalu imo amtarāc āharissāmi. ||2||

ice eyāṃ āyatanāṃ uvâtikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā 86 satta piṃdesanāo satta paṇesanāo.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā piṃdesanā. asaṃsatṭhe hatthe, asaṃsatṭhe matte; tahappagāreṇaṃ hattheṇa vā mattheṇa vā asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam paḍigāhejjā.⁵ paḍhamā piṃdesanā. ||3||

ahā 'varā doccā piṃdesanā. saṃsatṭhe hatthe saṃsatṭhe matte; *tah' eva.* doccā piṃdesanā. ||4||

ahā 'varā taccā piṃdesanā. iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegaṭṭiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti, gābhāvatī vā jāva kammakarī 87 vā, tesiṃ ca ṇaṃ annayaresu virūvarūvesu bhoyaṇajātesu uvanikkhittapuvve siyā, taṃ jahā: thālamsi vā piḍharagaṃsi vā saragaṃsi vā paragaṃsi vā varagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa⁶ evaṃ jāṇejjā: asaṃsatṭhe hatthe saṃsatṭhe matte, saṃsatṭhe vā hatthe asaṃsatṭhe matte, se ya paḍiggahadhāri siyā paṇipaḍiggahie vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, asaṃsatṭheṇaṃ hattheṇaṃ saṃsatṭheṇaṃ mattheṇaṃ, saṃsatṭheṇa vā hattheṇaṃ asaṃsatṭheṇaṃ mattheṇaṃ. assim 88 paḍiggahagaṃsi vā paṇiṃsi vā nihaṭṭu uvittu dalayāhi. tahappagāraṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā.⁵ taccā piṃdesanā. ||5||

ahā 'varā cautthā piṃdesanā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: pihuyaṃ vā jāva cāulapalaṃbama vā, assim khalu paḍigāhiṭamsi⁵ appe pacchākamme appe pajjavajāc, tahappagāraṃ pihuyaṃ vā sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. cautthā piṃdesanā.⁵ ||6||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā piṃdesanā: se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe ogāhitam⁷ eva bhoyaṇajāyaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: sarāvaṃsi vā diṃḍimaṃsi vā kosagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: bahupariyāvanne paṇis' udagaleve, tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. paṃcamā piṃdesanā. ||7||

⁵ B gg. ⁶ A puṇ. ⁷ A urahiyaṃ.

ahâ 'varâ chatthâ piṇḍesaṇā: se bhikkhū vā 2 paggahiyam⁸ eva bhoyaṇajāyama jāṇejjā: jaṃ ca saatthāc paggahiyam,⁸ jaṃ ca paratthāc paggahiyam,⁸ taṃ pādapariyāvannaṃ, taṃ pāṇipariyāvannaṃ phāsuyama *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. chatthā piṇḍesaṇā. ||8||

ahâ 'varâ sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne bahuujhiyadhammiyama bhoyaṇajāyama jāṇejjā: jaṃ c'anne bahave dupayacaupayasamaṇamāhaṇaatihi kivaṇavaṇimagaṇā nā 'vakamaḥkanti, taṃ tahappagāraṃ ujhiyadhammiyama bhoyaṇajāyama sayama vā ṇama jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā *jāva* phāsuyama paḍigāhejjā. sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. ||9||

ice cyāo satta piṇḍesaṇāo. ahâ' varāo satta paṇesaṇāo. 90 tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paṇesaṇā: asaṃsatthe hatthe, taṃ *ceva bhāṇiyavaraṃ nararaṃ*. cauttheṇ' āṇattama: se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyama jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: tilodagaṃ vā tusodagaṃ vā javodagaṃ vā āyamaṃ vā sovīraṃ vā suddhaviyadaṃ vā; assima khalu paḍigāhitamsi⁹ appe pacchākamma, *tuk'eva jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||10||

ice eḥāsiṃ sattaṇhaṃ piṇḍesaṇāṇama sattaṇhaṃ paṇesaṇāṇama annayama paḍimaṃ paḍivajjamāne no evama vadejjā: 91 micchā paḍivannā khalu ete bhayaṃtāro, aham ego sammā paḍivanne; je ete bhayaṃtāro¹⁰ cyāo paḍimāo paḍivajjittā ṇama viharanti, jo ya¹¹ aham aṃsi cyama paḍimaṃ paḍivajjittā ṇama viharāmi, savve v¹² ete jinaṇāo uvatthitā, annonناسamāhā¹³ evama ca ṇama viharanti.

evama khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||11|| **11** ||
egādaso uddesao.

paḍhamama ajjhayaṇama.

piṇḍesaṇā samattā.

⁸ AB nggahiyam. ⁹ MSS. gg. ¹⁰ B bhayaṃtāro. ¹¹ A jaṃ ca. ¹² A p.
¹³ A 'hite, B 'hite.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

SEJJĀ.

se¹ bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā uvassayaṃ esittac, so anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, se 93 jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: saamḍaṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* samtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassac² no ṭhāṇaṃ vā sejjam vā nisihiyaṃ vā cetejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: appamḍaṃ appapāṇaṃ *jāva* samtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā³ tato samjayāṃ eva ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. so jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assiṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa pāṇāṇi 4 samārabba⁴ samuddissa kīyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ anisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhattu 94 ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae purisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā *jāva* āsevie vā no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā; evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ,⁶ bahave sāhammiṇio. so bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamāhāṇaati⁷hikivaṇavaṇiṃmac pagaṇiyā⁷ samuddissa pāṇāṇi 4 *jāva* ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ *jāva* anāsevie no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ *jāva* āsevie 95 paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā tato samjayāṃ eva ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assamjate bhikkhupaḍiyāe kaḍie vā ukkaṃbie⁸ vā channe vā litte vā ghaṭṭhe vā maṭṭhe vā sammatṭhe vā sampadhūmite vā, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā *jāva* anāsevie vā no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe *jāva* āsevie paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā tato samjaṭām eva *jāva* cetejjā. ||3||

96

¹ B je. ² A uvassayac. ³ B °ettā. ⁴ A °arabba. ⁵ B °gaḍe. ⁶ A °ṇi.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B okambie, A ukkampi.

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe⁹ khuddiyāo duvāriyāo mahalliyāo kujjā — *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe jāva samthāragam samthārejjā*, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtaragaḍe *jāva anāsevite no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā*. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā etc. (*rest of* § 3). ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe udagapasūṭāṇi kamḍāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā puttāṇi vā pupphāṇi vā phalāṇi vā bīyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā ṭhānāo ṭhānaṃ sāharati, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu etc. (*rest of* § 4). ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe piḍḍhaṃ vā phalagaṃ vā nisseninī
97 vā udūhalaṃ¹⁰ vā ṭhānāo ṭhānaṃ sāharati, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : khaṃdhaṃsi vā maṃcaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyataṃsi vā annataṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi aṃtalikkhajāyaṃsi, nannattha āgāḍhāgāḍhehiṃ kāraṇehiṃ ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se ja āhacca cetie siyā, no tattha sitodagavi-
98 yaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā ṭhatthāṇi vā pāḍāṇi vā accehiṇi vā daṃtāṇi vā muhaṃ vā uccholejjā vā padhoejjā vā, no tattha annaṃ ūsadhaṃ pagarejjā, taṃ jahā : uccāraṃ vā pāsavaṇaṃ vā khelaṃ vā siṃghāṇiyyaṃ¹¹ vā pittaṃ vā pūtiṃ vā soṇiyaṃ vā annaṭaraṃ vā sarirāvayavaṃ. kevalī būyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; se tattha ūsadhaṃ pagaremaṇe payalejjā vā pavaḍejjā vā ; se tattha payalemaṇe vā pavaḍemaṇe vā hatthāṃ vā *jāva* sīsaṃ vā annaṭaraṃ vā kāyaṃsi imdiyajāyaṃ lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇejjā vā *jāva* vavarocejjā vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae aṃtalikkhajā/e no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā : saṭṭhiyaṃ sakhuḍḍaṃ sapasubhattapāṇaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae sāgāre no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. āyānaṃ eyaṃ : bhikkhussa gāhāvātikuleṇaṃ saddhiṃ samvasamānaṃsa alasage vā visūie¹² vā chaḍḍi vā naṃ uvvāhejjā, annaṭare

⁹ A adds kaḍiyāe vā. ¹⁰ A utṭahalaṃ. ¹¹ B siṃghāṇaṃ. ¹² B visūiā.

vā se dukkharogātāṃke samuppajjejjā, assaṃjāe karuṇa- 99
 paḍiyāc¹³ taṃ bhikkhussa gātaṃ tellaṇa vā ghaṇa vā
 navaṇṭṭeṇa vā vasāe vā abbhamaṅgejja vā makkhijja¹⁴ vā¹¹
 sināṇeṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cunṇeṇa vā
 paumeṇa vā āghaṃsejja vā paghaṃsejja vā uvvalejja vā
 uvvattejjja⁷ vā⁷ siḍḍagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā
 ucchejjja vā pahocjjja vā sincejjja vā dāruṇā vā dārupari-
 ṇāmaṃ¹⁵ kaṭṭu agaṇikāyaṃ ujjālejjja vā pajjālejjja vā, ujjālittā
 pajjālittā kāyaṃ āyāvejjja vā payāvejjja vā. aha bhikkhū- 100
 ṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no
 tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8|| āyānaṃ eyaṃ : bhikkhussa sāgārie
 uvassae vasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvā vā jāva kammakārī
 vā annamannaṃ akkosamti vā vahaṃti¹⁵ vā rumbhaṃti vā
 uddaveṃti vā ; aha bhikkhū ṇaṃ uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā : ete khalu annamannaṃ akkosamtu vā, mā vā
 akkosamtu, jāva mā vā uddaveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ
 puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāre sāgārie uvassae no tṭhā- 101
 ṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||9|| āyānaṃ eyaṃ : bhikkhussa gāhāvā-
 hiṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvā/i appaṇo
 sayatṭhāc agaṇikāyaṃ ujjālejjja vā pajjālejjja vā vijjhavejjja
 vā. aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ niyacchejjā : ete khalu
 agaṇikāyaṃ ujjāleṃtu¹⁷ vā, mā vā ujjāleṃtu¹⁷ jāva¹⁸ mā
 vā vijjhaveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 taḥappagāre uvassae no tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||10|| āyānaṃ
 eyaṃ : bhikkhussa gāhāvāhiṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha
 khalu gāhāvattissa kōṇḍalo vā guṇe vā maṇi vā mottie vā
 hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā kaḍḍagāṇi vā tuḍḍigāṇi vā tṭsaragāṇi vā
 pālambāṇi¹⁹ vā hāre vā addhahāre vā egāvali vā muttāvali
 vā kaṇḍāvali vā rāyaṇāvali vā taruṇiyaṃ vā kumārīṃ
 alaṃkiyaviḥhūsiyaṃ pehāc, aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā : erisiyā vā, sā na vā erisiyā,¹⁴ iti vā ṇaṃ būyā,¹¹ 102
 iti vā ṇaṃ maṇaṃsācējjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ etc. ||11|| āyānaṃ eyaṃ bhikkhussa gāhāvāhiṃ
 saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvātiṇi vā gāhāvāti-
 dhūyā vā gāhāvātisunhā vā gāhāvātidhā vā gāhāvātidāsio
 vā gāhāvātikammakārī vā—tāsiṃ ca ṇaṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvaṃ

¹³ B kaluṇyāc. ¹⁴ B om. ¹⁵ A dāruṇaṃ pariṇāmaṃ. ¹⁶ B baṃdhaṃti.¹⁷ A °eṃsu. ¹⁸ B full phrase. ¹⁹ A pā°.

bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto *jāra* uvaratā
 103 mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesiṃ kappai mehuṇaṃ²⁰
 dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttittae, jā ya eesiṃ saddhiṃ mehu-
 ṇaṃ²⁰ dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttejjā, puttaṃ khalu sā
 labhējjā oyassiṃ teyassiṃ vaccassiṃ jasassiṃ saṃparāyama
 aloyadarisaṇijjaṃ²¹; etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nissamma
 tāsima ca ṇaṃ annatārī sahiyaṃ²² taṃ tavassiṃ bhikkhuṃ
 mehuṇaṃ²⁰ dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttāvejjā. aha bhi-
 kkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae no
 ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā.

eyuṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 12 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

gāhāvatiṇā ege suisamāyārā bhavaṃti, bhikkhū ya
 asiṇṇāe¹ moyasamāyāro, se taggaṃdhe duggaṃdhe paḍikūle
 paḍilome yāvi bhavati. jaṃ puvvakammaṃ, taṃ pacchā-
 kammaṃ; jaṃ pacchākammaṃ, taṃ puvvakammaṃ; te
 bhikkhupaḍiyāe vaṭṭamāṇā karejja vā no karejja vā. aha
 bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae no
 ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. || 1 || āyānaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhā-
 vatīhiṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa
 105 appāṇo sayatṭhāe² virūvarūve bhoyaṇajāte uvakkhaḍḍie siyā;
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍeja vā
 uvakarejja vā, taṃ ca bhikkhū abhikaṃkhejjā bhottae vā
 pāyae³ vā viyatṭittae vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ etc. || 2 || āyānaṃ eyaṃ: ⁴ bhikkhussa gāhāvatiṇā
 saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa appāṇo
 sayatṭhāe virūvarūvāiṃ dāruyāiṃ bhinnapuvvāiṃ bhavaṃti.
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe virūvarūvāiṃ dāruyāiṃ bhiṃ-
 deja vā kiṇeja vā pamicejja⁵ vā dāruṇā vā dārupariṇāmaṃ
 kattu aganikāyaṃ ujjāleja vā pajjāleja vā. tattha bhikkhū
 abhikaṃkhejjā ātāvettae vā payāvettae vā viyatṭittae vā. aha
 bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ etc. || 3 ||

☞ bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇeṇaṃ ubbāhijjamāṇe rāo vā
 viyāle vā gāhāvatiṇulassa duvāravāhaṃ avagunejjā,⁶ teno vā

²⁰ A mehuṇa. ²¹ B āl°. ²² B saddhiṃ.

¹ B °nae. ² B saattṭhāe. ³ B pattae. ⁴ A adds sc. ⁵ B pametthejja.
⁶ A uva°

tassamdhicārī anupavisejjā ; tassa bhikkhussa no kappati 106
evam vadittae : ayam teṇo pavisati no vā pavisati, uvalliyati
vā 2, āyati⁷ vā 2, vadati vā no vā vadati, teṇa haḍaṃ anneṇa
haḍaṃ, tassa haḍaṃ annassa haḍaṃ, ayam teṇe, ayam uva-
carae, ayam haṃtā, ayam ettham akāsī. taṃ tavassim bhi-
kkhuyam atenaṃ teṇaṃ iti saṃkati. aha bhikkhūnaṃ
puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ etc. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeja, taṃ
jahā : taṇapunaṃjesu vā palālapunaṃjesu vā sayamde *jāva* 107
saṃtāṇae, taḥappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se
bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeja : taṇa-
punaṃjesu vā palālapunaṃjesu vā appamdehiṃ *jāva* cetejjā. || 5 ||

se āgaṇṭāresu vā ārāmāgāresu vā gāhāvātikulesu vā pariya-
vasaḥesu vā abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 sāhammiehiṃ ovataṃāṇehiṃ no
'vatejjā. se āgaṇṭāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ⁸
vā vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātiṇittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2
saṃvasaṃti : ayam āuso kalātikkamtakiriyā bhavati 1. || 6 ||

se āgaṇṭāresu vā 4, je bhayaṃtāro udubaddhiyaṃ⁸ vā
vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātiṇāvetā taṃ duguṇā duguṇeṇa
apariharittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2 saṃvasaṃti : ayam āuso
uvattṭhānakiriyā yāvi⁹ bhavati 2. || 7 ||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti,
gāhāvāso vā *jāva* kammakarīo vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ āyāragoyare
no suṇisaṃte bhavati ; taṃ saddahamāṇehiṃ pattiyamāṇehiṃ
royamāṇehiṃ bahave samaṇamāhaṇaati/ikivaṇavaṇimāge¹⁰ 109
samuddissa tattha 2 agārīhiṃ agārāhiṃ cetitāhiṃ, taṃ jahā :
āesaṇāhiṃ vā āyataṇāhiṃ vā devakulāhiṃ vā sabhā¹¹ vā pavāka-
raṇāhiṃ¹² vā paṇiyagihāhiṃ vā jāṇasālāo vā sudhākammanāhiṃ
vā dabbhakammamāhiṃ vā vaddhakammamāhiṃ¹³ vā pappā-
kammamāhiṃ¹⁴ vā imḡalukammamāhiṃ vā kaṭṭhakammamāhiṃ
vā susāṇakammamāhiṃ vā saṃtisunnāgāragirikamdarāsaṃti-
selovattṭhānakammamāhiṃ¹⁵ vā bhavaṇagihāhiṃ vā, je bhayaṃ-
tāro taḥappagārāhiṃ āesaṇāhiṃ vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāhiṃ vā, tehiṃ
ovayaṃāṇehiṃ ovayaṃti : ayam āuso abhikkamtakiriyā yāvi
bhavati 3. || 8 ||

⁷ B āyati. ⁸ B uḍḍi. C uvahiyaṃ. ⁹ Sometimes vi, sometimes omitted.
¹⁰ B vaṇimāge. ¹¹ B saḥāhi. ¹² BC pavāhi. ¹³ A vabbha. ¹⁴ A puvva, C vaṇa.
¹⁵ B kammamāhiṃ after each of these words, but om. the second saṃti, and has
kamdara.

kiccehim, tam: chāyaṇato levaṇato saṁthāraduvārapihanato sītodae vā parit̥ṭhavitapuvve²⁰ bhavati, agaṇikāe vā ujjālitaṭapuvve bhavati; je bhayaṁtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā itarātarchim pāhudehim dupakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso mahāsāvajja- 113 kiriyā yāvi bhavati 8. || 13 ||

iha khalu pāṇam vā 4 jāva tam royamāṇehim appaṇo sayat̥ṭhāo tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim ceti/āim bhavamti, tam juhā: āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā mahatā pudhavi kāyasamārambhenaṁ jāva agaṇikāe ujjālitaṭapuvve bhavati; je bhayaṁtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā iyaṛāyarehim pāhudehim egapakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso appasāvajjakiriyā yāvi bhavati 9.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. || 14 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

se u¹ no sulabhe phāsue umche ahesaṇijje no ya² khalu suddhe³ imehim pāhudehim, tam: chāyaṇato levaṇato saṁthāraduvārapihanato, se ya bhikkhucariyārae t̥hāṇarae nisīhiyārae sejjāsamthārapin̄desaṇārate. samti bhikkhuṇo evam akkhāṇo ujjuyakudā⁴ niyāgaṇaḍivannā amāyaṁ kuvvamāṇā viyāhiyā. samtegatiyāpāhudiya ukkhittapuvvā bhavati, evaṁ 116 nikkhittapuvvā bhavati, paribhāiyapuvvā bhavati, paribhuttaṭapuvvā bhavati, parit̥ṭhaviṭapuvvā⁵ bhavati. evaṁ viyāgaremaṇe samiyāe viyāgareti, haṁtā bhavati. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayaṁ jāṇejjā: khuddiyāo khuddaduvāriyāo niyāo⁶ samniruddhiyāo bhavamti, tahappagāre uvassae rāo vā viyāle vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe vā purā hattheṇa⁷ pacchā pāena, tao⁸ saṁjayāṁ eva nikkhamajja vā pavisejja vā. kevalī būyā: āyāṇam 117 eyam; je tattha samaṇāṇa⁹ vā māhaṇāṇa⁹ vā chattaē vā mattae vā daṁḍae¹⁰ vā laṭṭhiyā vā bhiṣiṣiā vā cele¹¹ vā cilimilī¹² cammae vā cammakosae vā cammachedaṇae vā dubbaddhe vā dunnikkhitte aṇikaṁpe calācale, bhikkhū ya rāo vā viyāle

²⁰ B pariddhaviya.

¹ B ya. ² A nāi. ³ A sat̥ṭhe. ⁴ B ujjuyadī. ⁵ A °t̥ṭhā°. ⁶ AC niijāo. A hatthaṇa. ⁷ A tate. ⁸ A °ṇa. ⁹ A °ṇa. ¹⁰ B daṁḍae. ¹¹ B celam. ¹² B °mimim.

vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisaṁmāṇe vā payalejja vā pavaḍḍejja
 118 vā, se tattha payaleṁmāṇe pavaḍḍemāṇe hattham vā pāyaṁ vā
jāva imdiyajātaṁ vā lūsejja vā pāṇāni vā 4 abhihaṇejja vā
jāva vavarovejja vā. aha bhikkhūnaṁ puṁvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṁ
 tahappagāre uvassae purā hattheṇa pacchā pāṇa, tato saṁja-
 yāṁ eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||2||

se āgaṁtāresu vā 4 aṇuvī¹³ uvassayaṁ jānejjā; je tattha
 īsaro, je tattha samāhiṭṭhae, uvassayaṁ aṇunnavejjā: āmaṁ
 khalu āuso, a/ālamdaṁ ahāparinnātaṁ vasissāmo, jāva
 āusamtaṁ uvassae, jāva sāhammiyā etāvata¹⁴ uvassayaṁ
 119 giṇhissāmo, teṇa paraṁ viharissāmo. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' uvassae saṁvascejjā, tassa puṁvāṁ
 eva nāmagoyāṁ jānejjā, tao pacchā tassa giṇe nimaṁtemā-
 ṇassa aṇimaṁtemāṇassa vā asaṇaṁ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigā-
 hejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayaṁ jānejjā: sasāga-
 riyaṁ sāgaṇiyaṁ saudayaṁ, no paṇassa nikkhamaṇapave-
 saṇāe, no paṇassa vāyaṇā *jāva* cimtāe¹⁵; tahappagāre
 uvassae no ṭhānaṁ vā 3 cetejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayaṁ jānejjā: gā-
 120 hāvaikulassa majjhaṁ majjheṇaṁ gaṁtuṁ paṁthapaḍi-
 baddhaṁ¹⁶ vā, no paṇassa nikkhamaṇa *jāva* cimtāe;
 tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṁ vā 3 cetejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayaṁ jānejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāva/i vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannaṁ akko-
 samti *jāva* uddaveṁti, no paṇassa *jāva* cimtāe; sa evaṁ
 naccā tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṁ vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayaṁ jānejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāvati vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannassa gātaṁ
 telleṇa vā ghaṇa vā navaṇiṇa vā vasāc¹⁷ vā abbhamaṇe/i
 vā makkhe/i¹⁸ vā, no paṇassa *jāva* cimtāe; tahappagāre
 uvassae no ṭhānaṁ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayaṁ jānejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāvati vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannassa gātaṁ
 siṇaṇeṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cuṇṇeṇa

¹³ MSS. aṇuvīyī. ¹⁴ B itāva. ¹⁵ A vijjhāe. ¹⁶ A pattha^o, C pahe pac
 paḍibaddhaṁ. ¹⁷ B kakhae. ¹⁸ A maṁkheti. B me^o.

vā paumena vā āghamsamti vā uvvalenti vā uvvattemti vā, no pannassa . . . (§ 8) . . . cetejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 etc. (§ 9 to) gāṭam sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā 121 usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholēmti vā padhovemti¹⁹ vā simcamti vā sināventi vā, no pannassa etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 9) . . . kammakario vā niginā ṭhitā niginā uvallinā meḥuṇadhammaṃ vinnavemti rahassiyaṃ vā maṃtaṃ maṃtemti, no pannassa etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: āṇṇasamlekkhaṃ *jāva* pannassa no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragaṃ esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragaṃ jāṇejjā: saamḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragaṃ jāṇejjā: appaṃḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ garuyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 14) . . . saṃtānagaṃ lahuyaṃ 122 appaḍihāriyaṃ,²⁰ tahappagāraṃ etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 15) . . . lahuyaṃ paḍihāriyaṃ²⁰ no ahābaddhaṃ, tahappagāraṃ etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 16) . . . paḍihāriyaṃ ahābaddhaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragaṃ *jāva* lābhe saṃti paḍigāhejjā. ||17||

icc eḷāṃ āyatanāṃ uvāṭikkamma āḷa bhikkhū jāṇejjā imāhiṃ cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ saṃthāragaṃ esittae. 123

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 uddisiya 2 saṃthāragaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍaṃ vā kuḍhiṇaṃ vā jaṃtuyaṃ vā paragaṃ vā moragaṃ vā taṇagaṃ vā kusaṃ vā kūccagaṃ vā paccagaṃ vā pippalagaṃ²¹ vā²¹ palālagagaṃ vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhaginī ti vā, dāhisi me etto annataraṃ vā saṃthāragaṃ? tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragaṃ sayam vā ya naṃ jāejjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||18||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe 2 saṃthā- 124 ragaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: gāhāvaṭiṃ²² vā *jāva* kammakariyaṃ²³

¹⁹ B pahoamti. ²⁰ B 'pādi'. ²¹ A om. ²² A 'vai. ²³ A 'riu.

vā, se puṇvām eva āloejjā etc. (cf. § 18). doccā paḍimā. ||19||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 jass' uvassae saṃvasejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍo vā *jāra* palāle vā, tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍo vā nesajjic²¹ vā viharejjā. taccā paḍimā. ||20||

ahā 'varā cauttā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsaṃthaḍam eva saṃthāragam jācejjā, taṃ jahā: puḍhavisilaṃ vā katṭhasilaṃ vā, ahāsaṃthaḍam eva, tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, 125 tassa alābhe ukkuḍo vā nesajjic vā viharejjā. cauttā paḍimā.

icc eṇaṃ caṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annataraṃ paḍimaṃ paḍi-vajjamāṇe, taṃ *ceva jāra* annonناسamāhiṇe evaṃ ca ṇaṃ viharaṃti. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragam paccappi-nittac, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragam jācejjā: saṃḍaṃ *jāra* saṃtānagam, taḥappagāram saṃthāragam no paccappiṇijjā. se bhikkhū vā etc. appaṇḍaṃ *jāra* saṃtānagam, taḥappagāram saṃthāragam paḍilehiya 2 pamaḍḍiya 2 ātāviya 2 viṇiṭṭhūṇiya 2 tao saṃjayāṃ eva paccappiṇijjā. ||22||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samāṇe vā vasaṃāṇe vā gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūtijjamāṇe puṇvām eva paṇassa uccārapāsavaṇabhūmiṃ paḍilehiḍḍā. kevalī bhūyā: āyāṇaṃ cyam; apaḍilehiyāc uccārapāsavaṇabhūmiṇe bhikkhū vā 2 rāo vā viyāle uccārapā-savaṇaṃ paritṭhavamaṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe vā pavaḍamaṇe vā hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā *jāra* lūsejjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 *jāra* vavarovejjā.²⁵ aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ puṇvām eva paṇassa uccārapāsavaṇa-bhūmiṃ paḍilehcejjā. ||23||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragabhūmiṃ paḍi- 127 lehittac, nannattha āyariṇa vā *jāra* gaṇāvaccheciṇa vā bāleṇa vā vuddheṇa vā seceṇa vā gilāṇeṇa vā āseceṇa vā aṃteṇa vā majjheṇa vā sameṇa vā visameṇa vā pavāṇeṇa vā nivāteṇa vā, tao saṃjayāṃ eva paḍilehiya 2 pamaḍḍiya 2 bahuphāsuyaṃ sejjāsaṃthāragam saṃtharejjā. ||24||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyaṃ sejjāsaṃthāragam saṃtha-

rittā abhikaṃkhejjā bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhittae.
se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam duru-
māne se puvvām eva sasīsovariyaṃ kāyaṃ pāc ya pamajjiya,
tao samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhejjā,
duruhiṭṭā tato samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae
saejjā. || 25 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae sayamāne no
annamannassa hattheṇaṃ hatthaṃ pācenaṃ²⁶ pāyaṃ kāeṇaṃ²⁷
kāyaṃ āsāeja, aṇāsāyaṃ²⁸ tao samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue
sejjāsamthārae saejjā. || 26 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ūsasamāne²⁹ vā nīsasamāne²⁹ vā kāsamāne
vā chīyamāne vā jaṃbhāyamāne vā uḍḍoe vā vātanisaggaṃ³⁰ 128
vā kareṃāne, puvvām eva āsayam³¹ vā³² posayam³³ vā³²
pāṇiṇā paripihettā, tato samjayāṃ eva ūsasejja²⁹ vā *jāva*
vāyanisaggaṃ karejjā. || 27 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, visamā
v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, pavāyā v. e. s. bh., nivāyā v. e. s. bh.,
sasarakkhā v. e. s. bh., appasasarakkhā v. e. s. bh.,²¹ sadama-
masagā v. e. s. bh., appadamaśamasagā v. e. s. bh., sapariśāḍā
v. e. s. bh., aparisāḍā v. e. s. bh., sauvasaggā v. e. s. bh.,
niravasaggā v. e. s. bh. ; taḥappagārāhiṃ sejjāhiṃ samvijja-
māṇāhiṃ paggaḥitatarāgaṃ viḥāraṃ viharejjā, no kiṃci
vigilāeja.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, jaṃ
savvaṭṭhehiṃ saḍḍa jaejjā si tti bemi. || 28 || 3 ||

taio uddeśao.

sejjā samattā.

bīiyam ajjhayaṇam.

²⁶ A pācena. ²⁷ AB kāeṇa. ²⁸ A °māne. ²⁹ B °sās°. ³⁰ AC nissagge.
³¹ BC āsatam. ³² A ca. ³³ A posatam.

TAIYAM AJJHAYANAṂ.

IRIYĀ.

abbhuvagate khalu vāsāvāse, abhipavutṭhe bahave pāṇā
 abhisamblhūyā, bahave biyā ahuṇā¹ bhinnā, amtarā se maggā
 130 bahupāṇā bahubīyā *jāva* samtāṇagā añannokkamā² paṁthā,
 no vinnāyā maggā; s' evaṃ naccā no gāmāṇugāmaṃ dū-
 ijjejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ uvallicijjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: gāmaṃ vā *jāva*
 rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃsi vā
 no mahatī viharabhūmī, no mahatī viyārabhūmī, no sulabhe
 piḍhaphalagasejjāsamthārage, no sulabhe phāsuo umche
 ahesaṇijje, bahave jattha samaṇamāhaṇaatihiḷivāṇavaṇiṃmagā
 131 uvāgaṭā, uvāgamiṣsaṃti, accāṇiṇā vittī, no paṇassa nikkha-
 maṇapavesaṇa *jāva* dhammāṇuoguciṃtāc; s' evaṃ naccā
 tahappagāraṃ gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā no
 vāsāvāsaṃ uvallicijjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 2) . . . rāyahāṇiṃsi vā mahatī
 viharabhūmī, mahatī viyārabhūmī,³ sulabhe jattha piḍhe 4,
 132 no jattha bahave samaṇā *jāva* uvāgamiṣsaṃti, appāṇiṇā
 vittī *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ
 uvallicijjā. || 3 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cattāri māsā vāsāṇaṃ vitikkamā⁴
 hemamāṇa ya paṃcadasarāyakappe parivusite, amtarā se
 maggā bahupāṇā *jāva* samtāṇagā, no jattha bahave samaṇa
jāva uvāgamiṣsaṃti ya,³ s' evaṃ naccā no gāmāṇugāmaṃ
 dūijjejjā.⁴ || 4 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā . . . (§ 4) . . . amtarā se maggā
 appamāḍā *jāva* samtāṇagā, bahave jattha samaṇa *jāva* uvā-
 gamiṣsaṃti ya, s' evaṃ naccā tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmāṇugā-
 maṃ dūijjejjā.⁴ || 5 ||

¹ A ahaṇu.² B añannokkamā.³ A om.⁴ MSS. dūtī².

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne⁵ purato juga-
māyaṃ pehamāne datthūṇa, tase pāṇe uddhatṭu pādaṃ
riejjā, sāhaṭṭu pādaṃ riejjā, vitiricchaṃ vā kaṭṭu pādaṃ
riejjā, sati parakkame samjāṭāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no
ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ
dūjjejjā.⁵ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne⁵ amtarā se 133
pāṇāni vā bīyāni vā hariyāni vā udao vā matṭiyā vā
aviddhatthe sati parakkame *jāva* no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato
samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.⁶ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne⁵ amtarā se
virūvarūvāni paccamtikāni dasugāyaṭṭāni milakkhūni aṇāri-
yāni dussamappāni duppannavanijjāni akālapaḍibhoṇi akāla-
paḍibhoṇi sati lādhe viharāce samtharamāṇehiṃ jaṇavaehiṃ,
no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamaṇāe. || 8 || 134

kevali bûyâ: âyāṇam eyaṃ; te naṃ bālâ: ayaṃ teṇe,
ayaṃ upacarac, ayaṃ tato āgāṭe tti kaṭṭu taṃ bhikkhuṃ
akkosēja vā *jāva* uddavejja vā vatthaṃ paḍiggahaṃ kaṇba-
laṃ pāyapumehaṇaṃ acchiṃdejja bhiṃdejja vā avaharejja vā
pariṭṭhavejja vā; aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ no
tahappagārāni⁷ virūvarūvāni paccamtiyāni dasugāyaṭṭāni
jāva viharavattiyāe no pavajjejjā gamaṇāe, tato samjayāṃ eva
gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.⁵ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne⁵ amtarā se 135
arāyāni vā gaṇarāyāni vā juvarāyāni vā dorujjāni vā verajjā-
ni vā viruddharajjāni vā, sati lādhe viharāce samtharamāṇe-
hiṃ⁸ jaṇavaehiṃ,⁸ no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamaṇāe.
kevali bûyâ: âyāṇam eyaṃ; te naṃ bālâ: ayaṃ teṇe *taṃ*
cera jāva gamaṇāe, tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ
dūjjejjā.⁵ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne amtarā se
vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāṇejjā: egāheṇa vā duyā-
heṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā pāṇejja 136
vā no vā pāṇejjā, tahappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇegāhagamanijjam
sati lādhe *jāva* gamaṇāe. || 11 ||

kevali bûyâ: âyāṇam eyaṃ; amtarā se vāsamsi vā pāṇesu

⁵ B dūti. ⁶ B gacchejjā. ⁷ B āṇi. ⁸ A °esu vā.

vā paṇaesu vā vīesu vā hariesu vā udaesu vā maṭṭiyāe⁹ vā aviddhatthae.¹⁰ aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇegāhagamaṇijjaṃ *jāva* no gamaṇāe; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁵ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe amtarā se nāvāsaṃtārimaṃ udayaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa nāvaṃ jāṇejjā: assaṃjae¹¹ bhikkhupaḍiyāe kiṇeja vā pāmicceja vā nāvāe vā nāvaṃ pariṇāmaṃ kattu thalāo vā nāvaṃ jalamsi ogāhejjā,¹² jalāo vā nāvaṃ thalamsi ukkasejjā,¹³ punnaṃ vā nāvaṃ ussimcejjā, sannaṃ vā nāvaṃ uppilavejjā; tahappagāraṃ nāvaṃ uddhagāmiṇiṃ vā ahegāmiṇiṃ vā tiriyaḡāmiṇiṃ vā paraṃ joyaṇamerāo addhajaṇamerāe vā appatara¹⁴ vā bhujjataro¹⁴ vā no duruhejjā gamaṇāe. || 13 ||

- 137 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvāṃ se tiricchasaṃpātimaṃ nāvaṃ jāṇejjā, jāṇittā se ttam āyāo egaṃtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā bhaṃḍagaṃ paḍilehejjā,¹⁵ 2 ttā egao¹⁶ bhoyaṇabhaṃḍagaṃ karejjā, 2 ttā sasisoṇariyaṃ¹⁷ kāyaṃ pāe pamaṇeja, 2 ttā sāgāraṃ bhattaṃ paccakkhāeja, 2 ttā egaṃ pāyaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pāyaṃ thale kiccā, taṭo saṃjayāṃ eva nāvaṃ duruhejjā. || 14 ||

- se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvaṃ duruhamāṇe vā no nāvāe purao duruhejjā, no nāvāe aggao duruhejjā, no nāvāe majjhato¹⁷ 138 duruhejjā, no vāhāo paḡijjhiya 2 aṃguliyaḡe uddisiya¹⁸ 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāeja. || 15 ||

s' evaṃ nāvāgato nāvāḡayaṃ vaḡeja: āusaṃto samaṇā! eyaṃ tumāṃ nāvaṃ ukkasāhi vā vokkasāhi vā khivāhi vā rajjūe vā gahāya ākasāhi.¹⁹ no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇeja,²⁰ tusiṇto uveheja. || 16 ||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāḡayaṃ vaḡeja: āusaṃto samaṇā! no saṃcāesi tumāṃ nāvaṃ ukkasittae vā vokkasittae vā khivittae vā rajjuyāe vā gahāya ākasittae; āhara etaṃ nāvāo rajjuyaṃ, sayāṃ ceva ṇaṃ vayaṃ nāvaṃ ukkasissāmo vā *jāva* rajjuyāe gahāya ākasissāmo, no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇeja, tusiṇto uveheja. || 17 ||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgao nāvāḡayaṃ vaḡeja: āusaṃto samaṇā!

⁹ A °yāsu. ¹⁰ B °āe. ¹¹ B asaṃjae. ¹² A uggaheja. ¹³ B ogāheja. ¹⁴ B °re. ¹⁵ B paḡileheja. ¹⁶ MSS. egā. ¹⁷ B °ovari. ¹⁸ A majjhā. ¹⁹ A uvadaṃsiya. ²⁰ B rajjuyāi vā jāva rajjūe vā gahāya ākasissāmo. A āga-
-āhi, i. marg. jāva rajjūe vā gahāya āgasissāmo. ²⁰ B jāṇeja.

samcāesi tam tumam nāvam ālittēṇa vā pīḍheṇa²¹ vā vamsēṇa vā valaēṇa vā avallaēṇa vā vāhehi. no s' etam parinnaṃ pariṇeṇjā, tusiṇio uvehejā. || 18 ||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgaṃ vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā ! etam tā tumam nāvāc udayaṃ hattheṇa vā pāeṇa¹³⁹ vā mattenā vā paḍiggahēṇa vā nāvāussimpeceṇa vā ussimcāhi. no s' etam etc. || 19 ||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgaṃ vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā ! etam tā tumam nāvāc uttimgaṃ hattheṇa vā pāeṇa²² vā bāhuṇā vā ūruṇā vā udareṇa vā siseṇa vā kāeṇa vā nāvāussimpeceṇa vā celeṇa vā maṭṭiyāe vā kusapattaceṇa vā kuruvimpeṇa vā pihehi. no s' etam etc. || 20 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvāc uttingeṇa udayaṃ āsavamāṇaṃ pehāe uvaruvariṃ nāvaṃ kujjalāvemāṇaṃ pehāc, no paraṃ uvasaṃkamittu evaṃ būyā : āusanto gāhāvā ! eyaṃ te nāvāc udayaṃ uttingeṇa āsavati, uvaruvari vā³ nāvā kajjalāveti. etappagāraṃ maṇaṃ vā vaim²³ vā no paraṭo kaṭṭu viharejjā ; appussue abahilesc egaṃtigneṇa appāṇaṃ viosejja²⁴ samāhio, tato samjayāṃ eva nāvāsamātarime udae aḥāriyaṃ riejjā.

140

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 21 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddeśao.

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vadejjā : āusanto samaṇā ! eyaṃ tā tumam chattayaṃ vā jāra cammacheḍaṇagaṃ vā gēṇhāhi, eḍāṇi tumam virūvarūvāṇi satthajāyāṇi dhārehi, eyaṃ tā tumam dāragaṃ vā dārigaṃ vā pajjehi. no se tam parinnaṃ pariṇeṇjā, tusiṇio uvehejā. || 1 ||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vadejjā : āusanto ! esa naṃ samane bhaṇḍabhārie bhavati, se naṃ bāhāc gahāya¹¹¹ nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivaḥa. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se ya cīvaradhāri siyā, khippāṃ eva cīvarāṇi uvvedhejja vā nivvedhejja¹ vā upphesaṃ vā karejjā.² || 2 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : abhikaṃtakūrakammā khalu bālā bāhāhiṃ gahāya nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā ; se puvvāṃ eva vadejjā : āusanto gāhāvati ! mā m' etto bāhāc gahāya

²¹ B pīḍhaeṇa vā. ²² A pādeṇa. ²³ A vaim, B vāyāṃ. ²⁴ C viposejja.

¹ B nivvedhejja, A vedhejja. ² Com. upposāṃ vā kujjā.

nāvā/o udagaṃsi pakkhivaha; sayam ceva ṇaṃ nāvāo uda-
 142 gaṃsi ogāhissāmi.³ se ṇ' ovaṃ vadamtaṃ paro sahasā
 balasā⁴ bāhāhiṃ gahāya udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā, taṃ no
 sumaṇe siyā, no dummaṇe siyā, no uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā, no tesiṃ bālāṇaṃ ghātāe bahāe⁵ samuṭṭhejjā,
 appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udagaṃsi
 pavejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamāṇe no hatthena hattham,
 pācena pāyam, kācena kāyam āsādejjā. se aṇāsādae aṇāsā/du-
 mīṇe⁶ tato saṃjayāṃ eva pavejjā. || 4 ||

143 se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamāṇe no omagganimaggi-
 yam⁷ karejjā, mā m' eyaṃ udagaṃ kaṇhesu vā acchisu vā
 nakkamsi vā muhamsi vā pariyāvajjejjā, ta/o saṃjayāṃ eva
 udagaṃsi pavejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamāṇe dovvaliyam pāṇejaṃ,
 khippam eva uvahiṃ vigimhejjā⁸ vā visohejjā vā, no ceva
 ṇaṃ sātijejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejaṃ: pārae siyā udagāo
 tīraṃ pāṇittae, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udaullaṇa vā sasiṇiddheṇa
 vā kāṇa udagatīre ciṭṭhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṇa vā sasiṇiddham vā kāyam no
 āmajjeja vā pamajjeja vā samliheja vā nilliheja vā uvva-
 leja vā uvvatteja vā āyāveja vā payāveja vā. aha puṇa
 evaṃ jāṇejaṃ: vigatodae me kāe, vōcchinnaśiṇhe, tahaṇṇa
 gāraṃ kāyam āmajjeja vā *jāva* payāveja vā, tato saṃjayāṃ
 eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 7 ||

144 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe no parchiṃ
 saddhiṃ pariṇaviya gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā⁹; tato saṃjayāṃ
 eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁹ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe⁹ amtarā se
 jaṃghāsamtārime udae siyā, se puṇvāṃ eva sasīsovariyaṃ
 kāyam pāde pamajjejjā, se puṇvāṃ eva pamajjittā *jāva* egaṃ
 pādaṃ jalae kiccā, egaṃ pādaṃ thalae kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva
 jaṃghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰ riejjā. || 9 ||

145 se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰
 riyaṃāṇe no hatthena hattham *jāva*¹¹ aṇāsādamiṇe, tato
 saṃjayāṃ eva jaṃghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰ riejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰

³ B uggāhissāmi. ⁴ B palasā. ⁵ B ghātāe vāhāe. ⁶ A māṇe. ⁷ B "mugg",
 A "ayaṃ. ⁸ A vik. ⁹ B dūti. ¹⁰ B ahāriyaṃ. ¹¹ A full phrase.

rīyamāṇe no sâyâvāḍiyâe¹² no paridâhapāḍiyâe mahatimabhālayamsi udagamsi kāyam vīoscjġā, tato etc. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: pârae siyâ udagāo tīram pāṇittae, tao saṃjayām eva 146 udaullena vā sasiṇiddheṇa vā kâṇa udagatīre ciṭṭhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullam vā kāyam sasiṇiddham vā kāyam no āmajjeja vā pamajjeja¹³ vā.¹³ aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: vigatodao me kâe vocchinnasinehe; tahappagāram kāyam āmajjeja vā *jāva*¹⁴ payāveja¹⁴ vā,¹⁴ tato saṃjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁹ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe no maṭṭiyā-gachim pāchim hariyāṇi chimdiya 2 vikujjiya 2 vipphāliya ummaggeṇa hariyavadhāe gacchejjā, jam etam¹⁵ pāchim maṭṭiyam khippām eva hari/āṇi avaharantu. mātittḥāṇam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se puvvam eva appahariyam maggam paḍilechejjā, tato saṃjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁹ || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe⁹ amtarā se vappāṇi vā phalīhāṇi vā pāgarāṇi vā toraṇāṇi vā aggalāṇi vā aggalapāsagāṇi vā gadḍāo vā darīo vā, sati parakkame 147 saṃjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. || 14 ||

kevalī bûyā: āyāṇam¹ eyam; se tattha parakkamamāṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalemāṇe vā pavaḍamāṇe vā rukkhāṇi vā gummāṇi vā layāo vā vallīo vā taṇāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā avalambiya 2 uttarejjā. je tattha pāḍipahiyā uvāgacchamti, te pāṇi jāejjā; tao saṃjayam eva avalambiya uttarejjā, tao saṃjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁹ || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe⁹ amtarā so javasāṇi vā sagadāṇi vā rahāṇi vā sacakkāṇi vā paracakkāṇi vā seṇam vā virūvarūvam saṃnivittḥam pehāe, sati parakkame saṃjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. so ṇam paro seṇāgato¹⁶ vadejjā: āusaṃto! esa ṇam samāṇe seṇāe abhinivāriyam kareti, se ṇam vāhāe gahāya āgasaha! se ṇam paro vāhāṇim gahāya āgasējjā;¹⁷ tam no sumāṇe siyâ *jāva* samāhīe, tao saṃjayām eva gāmānugāmam 148 dūijjejjā.⁷ || 16 ||

¹² B sâya°. ¹³ B om., A i. marg. ¹⁴ om. ¹⁵ A jam echim. ¹⁶ A °gate.
¹⁷ B ākasijjā.

amtarā se pādīpahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ pādīpahiyā evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃtā samaṇā! kevatīe se gāme vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā? kevatīyā ettha āsā hatthī gāmapiṇḍolagā maṇussā parivasanti? se bahubhatte bahuudae bahujaṇe¹⁸ bahujavase? se appabhatte appaudae appajaṇe appajavase? eyappagārāṇi paṇiṇāṇi puṭṭho no vāgarejjā,¹⁹ eyappagārāṇi paṇiṇāṇi no pucchejjā.²⁰

149 eyaṃ khulu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 17 || 2 ||
biio uddeśao:

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijamāṇe,¹ amtarā se vappāṇi vā phalīhāṇi vā pāgārāṇi vā *jāva* darīo vā kūdā-gārāṇi vā pāsādāṇi vā nūmagihāṇi vā rukkhagihāṇi vā pavvayagihāṇi vā rukkhāṃ vā cetiyakāḍaṃ, thūbhaṃ vā cetiyakāḍaṃ, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* bhavanagihāṇi vā, no bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 aṃguliyāe uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2
150 nijjhāeja; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijjejjā.¹ || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijamāṇe,¹ amtarā se kacchāṇi vā daviyāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā valayāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā gahaṇaviduggāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvaṭavi-duggāṇi vā pavvatagihāṇi² vā² āgādāṇi vā talāgāṇi vā dahāṇi vā vadīo vā nāvīo vā pōkkharaṇīo vā dīhiyāo vā
151 guṃjāliyāo vā sarāṇi vā sarapaṃtiyāṇi vā sarasarapaṃtiyāṇi vā, no vāhāo pagijjhiya 2 *jāva* nijjhāeja. || 2 ||

kevalī būyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; je tattha migā vā pasū³ vā pakklī vā sarīsivā vā jalacarā⁴ vā thalacarā⁴ vā khahacarā⁴ vā sattā, te uttasejja vā vittasejja vā vāḍaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā kaṃkhejjā: vāreti me ayaṃ samaṇe. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovaditthā, 4 jaṃ no⁵ bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 *jāva* nijjhāeja, tao saṃjayāṃ eva āyariovajjhāehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijjejjā.¹ || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijamāṇe¹ no āyariovajjhāyassa hatthēṇa vā hatthaṃ *jāva* aṇāsāyamaṇe, tao saṃjayāṃ eva āyariovajjhāehiṃ *jāva* dūjijjejjā. || 4 ||

¹⁸ A °jāne. ¹⁹ Cale. āikkhejjā. ²⁰ B reads: e. p. no pucchejjā, c. p. puṭṭho vā apuṭṭho vā no vāgarejjā.

¹ B dūti. ² B om. ³ B pasuyā. ⁴ A °raṃ. ⁵ A janno.

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāhehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne,¹ aṃtarā so paḍipahiyā⁶ uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā⁶ evaṃ vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! ke tubbhe,⁷ kao vā eha, kahehi vā gacchihi/a? je tattha āyarie vā uvajjhāc vā, se bhāsejja vā viyāgarejja vā ; āyariovajjhāyassa bhāsama- 152
nassa vā viyāgaremanassa vā no aṃtarā bhāsaṃ karejjā ; tao ahārātiṇiyāc⁸ dūjjejjā.¹ || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiṇiyaṃ⁹ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne, no rātiṇiyassa hattheṇa hattham *jāva* aṇāsāyamāne, tao saṃjayāṃ eva ahārātiṇiyaṃ¹⁰ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiṇiyaṃ dūjjamāne, aṃtarā se paḍipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā evaṃ vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! ke tubbhe? je tattha savvārātiṇie, se bhāsejja vā 2, rātiṇiyassa bhāsamanassa viyāgaremanassa no aṃtarā bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne,¹ aṃtarā se paḍipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā evaṃ vadejjā : ¹¹ āsanto samaṇā ! aviyaṃ otto paḍipahe pāsaha, taṃ jaḥā : maṇussaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā mahisaṃ vā paṣaṃ¹² vā pakkehiṃ vā sirīsivaṃ va julayaraṃ^{*} vā, āikkhaha, daṃseha ! taṃ no 153
āikkhejjā, no daṃsejjā ; no tassa taṃ parinaṃ pariṇejaṃ, tussaṃ uvechejjā, jāṇaṃ vā no jāṇaṃ ti vadejjā, tao saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha : udagapāsūyāṇi kamdāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā tayā pattā pupphā phalā biyā, udagaṃ vā saṃnihiyaṃ aṇaṇiṃ vā saṃnikkhattaṃ? 154
sesaṃ taṃ ceva. āikkhaha *jāva* dūjjejjā.¹ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha : java-sāṇi vā *jāva* virūvarūvaṃ saṃniviṭṭhaṃ so āikkhaha *jāva* dūjjejjā.¹ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āsanto samaṇā ! kevatie otto gāme vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā? so āikkhaha *jāva* dūjjejjā.¹ || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āsanto samaṇā ! kevatie

⁶ A paḍi°, B °bahiyā. ⁷ A tujjhe. ⁸ A āhā°, B °ṇie. ⁹ A āhā°. ¹⁰ A āhā-rātiṇiyāc. ¹¹ B vayasī. ¹² A paṣū. ¹³ B om.

etto gāmassa vā nagarassa vā *jāra* rāyahāñī vā magge? so āikkhaha *taḥ'era jāra* dūijjejjā.¹ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇo, amtarā se goṇaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipaḥe pehāe *jāra* cittavillaḍaṃ¹⁴ viyālaṃ paḍipaḥe pehāe, no tesim bhīto¹⁵ ummaggeṇaṃ gacchejjā, no maggāo maggaṃ saṃkamejjā, no gahaṇaṃ vā vaṇaṃ vā
155 duggaṃ vā aṇupavisejjā, no rukkhamsi duruhejjā, no mahatimahālayamsi udagaṃsi kāyaṃ viosejjā, no vādaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā seṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kaṃkhejjā, appussue *jāra* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇo,¹ amtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāñcejjā: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā uvagaraṇapaḍiyāe¹⁶ saṃpimḍiyā¹⁷ gacchejjā, no tesim bhīto ummaggaṃ *cera jāra* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇo, amtarā se āmosagā gacchejjā, te naṃ āmosagā evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! āhara¹⁸ eyaṃ vatthaṃ vā 4, dehi, vikkhivāhi! taṃ no se² dejjā, nikkhivcejjā; no vaṃḍiya 2 jāejjā, no aṃjaliniṃ kaṭṭu jāejjā, no kaluṇapaḍiyāe jāejjā, dhammiyāe jāyaṇāe¹⁹ jāejjā tusiṇīyabhāveṇa vā. || 15 ||

te naṃ āmosagā sayaṃ karaṇijjaṃ ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vā *jāra* uddaveṃti vā vatthaṃ vā 4 acchiṇḍeja vā *jāra*
156 pariṭṭhavejja vā, taṃ no gāmasaṃsāriyaṃ kujjā, no rāya-saṃsāriyaṃ kujjā, no paraṃ uvasaṃkamittu būyā: āusaṃto gāhāvā! etc khalu me āmosagā uvagaraṇapaḍiyāe sayāṃ karaṇijjaṃ²⁰ ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vā *jāra* pariṭṭhaveṃti vā. etappagāraṃ maṇaṃ vā vaṃ vā no puraṭo kaṭṭu viharejjā; appussue *jāra* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 16 || 3 ||

157

taio uddeśao.

iriyā samattā.

taiyaṃ ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁴ A cittacillaya, B °villaḍaṃ. ¹⁵ B bhitto. ¹⁶ MSS. uvakaraṇa. ¹⁷ A om.
¹⁸ MSS. āhara. ¹⁹ B jay¹.

CAUTTĦAM AJJĦAYANAṂ.

BĦĀSĀJĀYĀ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 vaiyāyārāṁ soccā nisamma imāṁ aṇāyārāṁ aṇāyariyapuvvāṁ jāṇejjā: je kohā vā vāyaṁ viumjanti, je māṇā vā, je¹ māyāe vā, je lobhā vā vāyaṁ viumjanti, jāṇato vā pharusam vadanti, ajāṇato vā pharusam vadanti; savvam etaṁ sāvajjaṁ vajjajjā; vivegam āyāe dhuvam co'dam jāṇejjā adhuvam vā. ||1||

asaṇaṁ vā 4 labhiya no labhiya, bhunjiya no bhunjiya, 159 aduvā āgate² aduvā no āgate,² aduvā eti aduvā no eti, aduvā ehiti aduvā no ehiti, tattha³ vi āgate² tattha³ vi no āgate,² tattha⁴ vi eti tattha⁴ vi no eti, tattha⁴ vi ehiti tattha vi no ehiti. ||2||

aṇuvii tiṭṭhābhāsīsami/āe saṁjac bhāsaṁ bhāsejja, taṁ jahā: egavayaṇaṁ duvayaṇaṁ bahuvayaṇaṁ itthivayaṇaṁ purisavayaṇaṁ napumsagavayaṇaṁ ajjhatthavayaṇaṁ uvaṇīyavayaṇaṁ avaṇīyavayaṇaṁ uvaṇīyaavaṇīyavayaṇaṁ avaṇīyauvaṇīyavayaṇaṁ tīyavayaṇaṁ paḍuppannavayaṇaṁ aṇāga- 161 tavayaṇaṁ paccakkhavayaṇaṁ parokkhavayaṇaṁ. se egavayaṇaṁ vadissāmi, egavayaṇaṁ vaejjā, jāra parokkhavayaṇaṁ vadissāmi, parokkhavayaṇaṁ vadejjā. itthi v' esaṁ purisa v' esaṁ napumsaga v' esaṁ, evaṁ vā c'eyaṁ annahā vā c' eyaṁ, aṇuvii tiṭṭhābhāsi samiyāe saṁjac bhāsaṁ bhāsejjā. ||3||

ice eyāṁ āyaṇāṁ uvātīkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā cattāri bhāsājāyāṁ, taṁ jahā: saccam egaṁ paḍhamam bhāsājāyaṁ, biyaṁ mosam, taiyaṁ saccāmosam, juaṁ n'eva 162 saccam n'eva mosam n'eva saccāmosam asaccāmosam taṁ cauttam bhāsājātaṁ, se bemi. je ya atitā, je ya paḍuppannā, je ya aṇāga/ā arahanta bhagavaṁtā,⁵ savva te eyāṁ cattāri bhāsājāyāṁ bhāsimsu vā bhāsaṁti vā bhāsissaṁti vā, panna- vimsu vā 3, savvāṁ ca ṇaṁ eyāṁ acittāṇi vaṇṇamantaṇi

¹ B om. ² B āgate. ³ B ettha. ⁴ BC ettha. ⁵ A 'to.

- gaṃdhamamṭāṇi rasamamṭāṇi⁶ phāsamamṭāṇi⁶ caovacai/āim
vippariṇāmamṭāṇi⁷ bhavamṭi⁷ ti samakkhā/āim. ||4||
- 163 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvaṃ bhāsā abhāsā, bhāsijjamāṇi bhāsā
bhāsā, bhāsāsamayavitikkamṭā⁸ bhāsiyā bhāsā abhāsā. ||5||
se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā saccā, jāyabhāsā mosā, jāya-
bhāsā saccāmosā; tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ sakiriyaṃ
kakkasaṃ sakaḍḍiyaṃ nitṭhuraṃ pharusam aṇḥayakarim
chedakarim bhedakarim pari/āvaṇakarim uddavaṇakarim
bhūtovagghā/iyam abhikaṃkha no bhāsaṃ¹ bhāsejjā. ||6||
se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā suhumā, jāyabhāsā asaccāmosā,
164 tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ akiriyaṃ *jāva* abhūtovagghā-
tiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. ||7||
se bhikkhū vā 2 pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-
suṇemāṇe no evaṃ vadejjā: hole ti⁹ vā, ghole ti⁹ vā, vasule¹⁰
ti⁹ vā, kupakkhe ti⁹ vā, ghaḍḍāse ti⁹ vā, sāṇe ti⁹ vā, teṇe
ti⁹ vā, cārie¹¹ tti⁹ vā, mātī ti vā, musāvādī ti vā, itti yāim
tumāim ti yāim¹ te jaṇagā; etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ
jāva abhikaṃkha no bhāsejjā. ||8||
se bhikkhū vā 2 pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-
165 suṇemāṇe¹² evaṃ vadejjā: amuge ti vā, āuso ti vā, āusamāro
ti vā, sāvage¹³ ti vā, uvāsage ti vā, dhammic ti vā, dhamma-
ppie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* abhūtova-
ghātiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. ||9||
se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-
suṇemāṇi¹⁴ no evaṃ vadejjā: holī ti vā, gholī ti vā;
itthigamevaṃ netavevaṃ. ||10||
se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā
apaḍisuṇemāṇi evaṃ vadejjā: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇī ti vā,
bhotī ti vā, bhagavatī ti vā, sāvige ti vā, uvāsie ti vā,
dhammic ti vā, dhammappie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ
asāvajjaṃ *jāva* abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. ||11||
se bhikkhū vā 2 no evaṃ vadejjā: nabhedeve¹⁶ ti vā,
gajjudeve ti vā, vijjudeve ti vā, pavuttṭhadeve ti vā, paḍaḍa
vā vāsaṃ mā vā paḍaḍa, nippajjaḍa vā sāsam mā vā nippajjaḍa,
vibhāvau¹⁷ vā rayanī mā vā vibhāvau,¹⁸ udeu¹⁸ vā sūrie mā

⁶ A °vamṭāṇi. ⁷ A vivihadhammāim. ⁸ B °viikkamṭam ca ṇam. ⁹ B tti.
¹⁰ B °li. ¹¹ A core. ¹² MSS. ss. ¹³ MSS. sūvako. ¹⁴ A °mīṇe. ¹⁵ A itthi-
yam, B itthi. ¹⁶ A nabham, C nabho. ¹⁷ B vibhātu, C vibhāyatu. ¹⁸ A uveu,
B udau, C udau.

vā udcu,¹⁹ se vā rāyā jayatu mā vā jayatu, no etappagāram bhāsam bhāsej्jā. || 12 || 166

pannavām se bhikkhū vā 2 aṃtalikkhe ti vā, gujjhānucarie ti vā, sammucchie ti vā, nivaie vā paoe vadej्jā vā : vutṭha-valāhage²⁰ tti.

eyām khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. || 13 || 1 || paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyām rūvām pāsej्jā, tahā vi tām no evām vadej्jā, tam jahā : gaṇḍi gaṇḍi ti vā, kuṭṭhī 2 ti vā *jāva* mahumehiṇi tti¹ vā hatthacchinne hatthacchinno ti vā; *eraṃ* pāda nakka kaṇṇa utthā; je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim² bhāsāhim buiyā³ buiyā³ kuppamti 167 māṇavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim⁴ bhāsāhim abhikaṇkha no bhāsej्jā.⁵ || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyām rūvām pāsej्jā, tahā vi evām vadej्jā : oyamsi oyamsi ti vā, teyamsi 2 ti vā,⁶ abhirūvam 2, paḍirūvam 2, pāsādiyam 2, darisaṇijjam darisaṇiṇe ti vā, je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim buiyā³ 2 no kuppamti māṇavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim abhikaṇkha bhāsam bhāsej्jā. tahappa- 168 gāram bhāsam asāvajam *jāva* bhāsej्jā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egatiyām rūvām pāsej्jā, tam jahā : vappāṇi vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, tahā vi tām no evām vadej्jā : sukaḍe vā, suṭṭhu kaḍe *ṭi* vā, sāhukallāṇam ti vā karaṇijje⁷ i vā. eyappagāram bhāsam sāvajam *jāva* no bhāsej्jā. || 3 ||

so bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 3) . . . tahā vi tām evām vadej्jā, tam jahā : āraṃbhakaḍe ti vā, sāvajjakade ti vā, payattakade ti vā, pāsādiyam pāsādie ti vā, darisaṇiyam 2, abhirūvam 2, paḍirūvam 2, eyappagāram bhāsam asāvajam *jāva* bhāsej्jā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 asanam vā 2 uvakkhaḍiyam⁸ pehāe, tahā vi tam no evām vadej्jā, tam jahā : sukaḍe ti vā, suṭṭhu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukade ti vā, kallāṇe ti vā, karaṇijje ti vā, eyappagāram bhāsam sāvajam *jāva* no bhāsej्jā. || 5 ||

¹⁹ MSS. 2 ²⁰ B °go.

¹ B °mehi ti. ² B taha°. ³ A būtiyā. ⁴ B taha°, A etaha°. ⁵ B adds tahappagāram asāvajam *jāva* bhāsej्jā. ⁶ B vaccaṇsi ti vā. ⁷ B jñā. ⁸ A kh.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 asañam vâ 4 uvakkhadiyam⁸ pehâe evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ : ârambhakaḍe ti vâ sâvajjakade ti vâ,
 169 payattakade ti vâ, bhaddayam bhaddae ti vâ, ūsaḍham 2, rasiyam 2, mañunnam 2, eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam jâra bhâsejjâ. || 6 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 mañussam vâ goṇam vâ mahisam vâ migam vâ pasum vâ pakkhim⁹ vâ sirisivam¹⁰ vâ jalayaram vâ, se¹¹ ttaṃ parivûḍhakâyam pehâe, no evam vadejjâ : thulle ti vâ, pametile¹² ti vâ, vatṭe ti vâ, vajjhe ti vâ, pâine¹³ ti vâ. eyappagâram bhâsam sâvajjam jâra no bhâsejjâ. || 7 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 mañussam vâ jâra jalayaram vâ, se ttaṃ parivûḍhakâyam pehâe evam vadejjâ : parivûḍhakâe ti vâ,
 170 uvacittakâe ti vâ, thirasamghayaṇe¹⁴ ti vâ, cittamaṃsasone ti vâ, paḍipunnaimdie ti vâ ; eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam jâra bhâsejjâ. || 8 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 virûvarûvâo gâo pehâe no evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ : dojjhâ ti vâ, dammâ ti vâ, gorahâ ti vâ, vâhimâ ti vâ, rahajoggâ ti vâ ; eyappagâram bhâsam sâvajjam jâra no bhâsejjâ. || 9 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 virûvarûvâo gâo pehâe evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ : juvam gave ti vâ, dhenû ti vâ, rasavatî ti vâ, hasse ti vâ, mahallae ti vâ, mahavvae¹⁵ ti vâ, samvahaṇe¹⁶ ti vâ, eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam jâra bhâsejjâ. || 10 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 tah'eva gamtū¹⁷ ujjānāim pavvaṭṭāṇi¹⁸ vaṇāṇi vâ rukkhâ mahallâ pehâe no evam vadejjâ : pāsāyajoggâ ti vâ, torañajoggâ ti vâ, gihajoggâ ti vâ, phalihajoggâ ti vâ, aggāljoggâ ti vâ, nāvājoggâ ti vâ, udagajoggâ ti vâ¹⁹ doni-piḍḍha - caṃgavera - naṃgulakuliya - jaṃṭa-laṭṭhî - nābhigamdi-āsana-sayaṇa-jāṇa-uvassaya-joggâ ti vâ ; eyappagâram bhâsam sâvajjam jâra no bhâsejjâ. || 11 ||

171 se bhikkhû vâ 2 tah'eva gamtū ujjānāim pavvaṭṭāṇi vaṇāṇi vâ rukkhâ mahallâ pehâe evam vadejjâ, tam jahâ : jātimantâ ti vâ, dīhavattâ ti vâ, mahālayâ ti vâ, payātasālâ ti vâ, viḍimasālâ ti vâ, pāsādiyâ ti vâ 4 ; eyappagâram bhâsam asâvajjam jâra abhikaṃkha bhâsejjâ. || 12 ||

⁹ B pakkhî. ¹⁰ A sirî. ¹¹ B sa. ¹² B pamedale. ¹³ A pâyme, B pâdame. ¹⁴ A pari. ¹⁵ A om. ¹⁶ A °vâh. ¹⁷ B gamt'. ¹⁸ A pavvayāim. ¹⁹ A aggalanāvāudaga.

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusaṃbhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāc no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā: pakkā ti vā, pātakhajjā ti vā, velociyā²⁰ ti vā, ṭālā ti vā, pehā ti vā; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no vadejjā. || 13 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusaṃbhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāc²¹ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā: asaṃthaḍḍā ti vā, 172 bahunivattimaphalā ti vā, bahusaṃbhūyā ti vā, bhūtarūvā ti vā; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusaṃbhūyāo osahio pehāc tahā¹⁵ vi tāo¹⁵ no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā: pakkā ti vā, nīliyā ti vā, chavī ti vā, lāimā ti vā, bhajjimā ti vā, bahukhajjimā ti vā; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 15 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusaṃbhūyāo osahio pehāc tahā¹⁵ vi tāo¹⁵ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā: rūḍhā ti vā, bahusaṃbhūtā ti vā, 173 thirā ti vā, ūsadhā ti vā, gabbhiyā ti vā, pasūtā ti vā, sasārā ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 16 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jahā v' egatiyāim saddāim suṇejjā, tahā vi tāim²² no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā: susadde ti vā 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā; tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā: susaddaṃ susadde ti vā, dusaddaṃ¹⁵ dusadde¹⁵ ti vā; ¹⁵ eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 17 || evaṃ rūvaim: kaṇhe ti vā 5; gaṃdhāim: subbhigaṃdhe ti vā 2; rasāim: tittāni vā 5; phāsāim: kakkaḍḍāni vā. || 18 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 vaṃṭā koḥaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca aṇuvīi niṭṭhābhāsi nisammabhāsi aturiyabhāsi vivegabhāsi samiyāc saṃjate bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā.

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 19 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

• bhāsājāyā samattā.

cauttham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

²⁰ A velotimā, B velotiyā, C velovigā. ²¹ B adds tahā vi. ²² B eyāim.

PAṂCAMAM AJJHAYANAṂ.

VATTHESAṆĀ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham evaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā ; jaṃgiyaṃ vā bhaṃgiyaṃ vā sāṇayaṃ vā pottagaṃ vā khomiyaṃ vā tūlakaḍaṃ vā, 175 tahappagāraṃ vattham ; je niggamthe taruṇe juvaṃ bala-vaṃ appāyaṃke thirasamghayaṇe, se egaṃ vattham dhiārejjā, no bitiyaṃ ; jā niggamthi, sā cattāri saṃghāḍḍo dhiārejjā : egaṃ duhatthavitthāraṃ, do tihatthavitthāraṃ, egaṃ cauhatthavitthāraṃ. tahappagārchim¹ vatthechim asaṃvija-māṇechim aha pacchā egaṃ egaṃ samsīvejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 param addhajoṇaṃcrae vatthapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāc. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ 176 puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : assim paḍiyāe egaṃ sahammiyaṃ sammuddissa pāṇechim *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe*² *bhāṇiyarvaṃ* ;³ evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇim, bahave sāhammiṇo, bahave samaṇamāhaṇa ; *taḥ' eva* purisaṃtara-kaḍaṃ *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe*. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : assamjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe kītaṃ vā dhoyaṃ vā rattam vā ghaṭṭham³ vā maṭṭhaṃ vā sammaṭṭham vā sampadhūvitaṃ vā, tahappa-gāraṃ vattham apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *ṭṭva* paḍigā-hejjā. || 3 ||

177 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : virūva-rūvaṃ mahaddhaṇamollāṃ, taṃ jahā : āṇāṇi⁴ vā sahiṇāṇi⁵ vā sahiṇakallāṇi vā āyāṇi vā kāyagāṇi vā khomiyaṇi vā dugullāṇi vā paṭṭāṇi vā malayaṇi vā pattuṇṇāṇi vā aṃsuyāṇi vā cīṇaṃsuyāṇi vā desaraḡāṇi vā aṃilāṇi vā gaḡjalāṇi vā vā phāliyaṇi⁶ vā kāyahāṇi⁷ vā³ kambaḡagāṇi vā pāvaraṇi

¹ AC eehim. ² cf. II. 1. 1 §§ 11, etc. ³ A om. ⁴ A āṇi, B āyṇagāṇi.

⁵ B sāh. ⁶ B phal. ⁷ B koy, A om.

vā annatarāṇi vā¹ tahappagārāṃ vatthāṃ mahaddhaṇa-mollāṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jḡāṃ puṇa āṇapāuraṇāṇi vatthāṇi jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : uddāṇi vā pesāṇi vā pesalesāṇi vā kiṇha-migāṇagāṇi⁸ vā nīlamigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā goramigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā kaṇagāṇi vā kaṇagakamṭāṇi vā kaṇagapaṭṭāṇi vā kaṇa-gakhaiyāṇi vā kaṇagaphusiyāṇi vā vagghāṇi vā ābha-raṇāṇi vā ābharaṇacittāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā tahappa-gārāṃ āṇapāuraṇāṇi⁹ vatthāṇi lābhe saṃte no paḍigā- 178
hejjā. ||5||

icc etāṃ āyataṇāṃ uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ vattham esittae. tattha khalu paḍhamā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 uddissiya vattham jāejjā : jaṃgi-yam vā bhaṃgiyam vā sāṇayam vā pottayam vā komiyam vā tūlakaḍam vā, tahappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam jāejjā, paro vā se¹⁰ dejjā, phāsuyam esanijjam lābhe saṃte jāva paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||6||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāc pehāc 179
vattham jāejjā, gāhāvātī vā jāva kammakarī vā, se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇī ti vā, dāhisi me etto anna-taram vattham ? tahappagāram vattham sayam vā ṇam jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam esanijjam lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. doccā paḍimā. ||7||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā ! se bhikkhū vā 2, se jḡam puṇa vattham jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : aṃtarijjagam vā uttarijjagam vā, tahappagāram, etc. (cf. § 7) taccā paḍimā. ||8|| 180

ahā 'varā caṭṭhā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 ujḡhiya-dhammam vattham jāejjā, jaṃ c' anne bahave samaṇamā-haṇaattidhikīvaṇavaṇimāgā nā 'vakamkhamṭi, tahappagāram ujḡhiyadhammiyam vattham, etc. (cf. § 7). caṭṭhā paḍimā. icc' etāṇam cauṇham paḍimāṇam jāhā Pimḡdesanāc. ||9||

siyā ṇam tāc esāṇāc esamāṇam paro vadejjā : āusamto samaṇā ! ejḡāhi tumam māseṇa vā dasarāṇa vā paṃcarāṇa vā sue vā suyarāṭe vā ! to te vayam, āuso ! annataram vattham dāhāmo. etappagāram nigghosam soccā nisamma se puvvāṃ eva āloejja : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇī ti vā, no khalu me

⁸ A °dīṇagāṇi, B °yīṇagāṇi. ⁹ A ādīṇa°. ¹⁰ B se vā, A vā ṇam.

kappati c'appagâre¹¹ saṃgâre³ paḍisuṇṇetae; abhikaṃkhasi me dâuṃ,¹² iyâṇim eva dalayâhi! se n' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjâ: âusoṃto samaṇâ! aṇugacchâhi! to te vayaṃ âuso annataraṃ vatthaṃ dâhâmo. se puṇvâṃ eva âloejjâ:
 181 no khalu me kappati saṃgâravayane paḍisuṇṇetae, abhikaṃkhasi me dâuṃ, iyâṇim eva dalayâhi! se n' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ se naṃ paro vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, samaṇassa dâhâmo;¹³ aviyaṃ vayaṃ pacchâ vi appaṇo sayatthâe pânâṃ bhûtâṃ jivâṃ sattâṃ samârabbha¹⁴ samuddissa *jâra* cetissâmo. etappagâraṃ nigghosaṃ soccâ nisamma tahappagâraṃ vatthaṃ aphâsuyaṃ *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||10||

siyâ naṃ paro ñettâ vaejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇâṇeṇa⁵ vâ âghaṃsittâ¹⁶ vâ paghaṃsettâ vâ samaṇass' imaṃ dâsâmo. etappagâraṃ nigghosaṃ soccâ nisamma se puṇvâṃ eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, mâ eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇâṇeṇa vâ *jâra* paghaṃsâhi vâ. abhikaṃkhasi me dâuṃ, em eva dalayâhi! se s' evaṃ vayaṃtassa paro siṇâṇeṇa vâ *jâra* paghaṃsittâ dalahejjâ; tahappagâraṃ vatthaṃ aphâsuyaṃ *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||11||

so naṃ paro ñettâ vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ,
 182 âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇâṇeṇa vâ usiṇodagaviyaṇeṇa vâ ucchulejja vâ pacchulejja¹⁷ vâ; abhikaṃkhasi me dâuṃ, *sesaṃ taḥ' eva jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||12||

se naṃ paro ñettâ vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, kaṃdâṇi vâ *jâra* hariyaṇi vâ visohettâ samaṇassa 'naṃ dâsâmo. etappagâraṃ nigghosaṃ soccâ
 183 nisamma *jâra* bhagiṇi ti vâ, mâ etâṇi tumaṃ kaṃdâṇi vâ *jâra* visohehi! no khalu me kappati eyappagâre vatthe paḍigâhettae. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro kaṃdâṇi vâ *jâra* visohettâ dalahejjâ; tahappagâraṃ vatthaṃ aphâsuyaṃ *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||13||

se paro ñettâ vatthaṃ nisarejjâ; se puṇvâṃ eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, tumaṃ c' eva naṃ saṃtiyaṃ vatthaṃ aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissâmi. kevali bûyâ: âyâṇam eyaṃ;

¹¹ A °raṃ.¹² A aḍḍs vâ.¹³ A dâsâmo.¹⁴ MSS. samârambha.¹⁵ AB siṇâṇe.¹⁶ A âlabhittâ.

vettâ vâ.

¹⁷ A pacchloejjâ, C uccholettâ vâ padho-

vatthamteṇa¹⁸ obaddham siyā kuṇḍale vā guṇe vā hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā maṇi vā *jāva* rāyaṇāvali vā pāṇe vā bīc vā harie vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovaditthā 4 *jāva* puṇṇāṃ eva vattham aṃto aṃteṇo paḍiḷhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : saṃḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtānaṃ vā, taḥappagāraṃ vattham apḥāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : appaṇḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ aṇalaṃ athiraṃ adhuvaṃ adhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamtaṃ no ruccai, taḥappagāraṃ vattham apḥāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : alaṃ 184 thiraṃ dhuvam dhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamtaṃ ruccai,¹⁹ taḥappagāraṃ vattham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa siṇaṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghaṃsejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *jāva* padhoejja vā. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 dubbhigaṃdhe me vatthe tti³ khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa vā siṇaṇeṇa vā, *tah' eva* sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *ālāva*. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, taḥappagāraṃ vattham no aṇaṃtarahiyāe puḍhaviṇe no sasaṇiddhāe *jāva* saṃtānāe āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, taḥappagāraṃ vattham thūṇaṃsi vā gihelugaṃsi vā usuyālaṃsi vā kāmajalaṃsi²⁰ vā āṇṇayare vā taḥappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe dubbaddhe dunnikkhitte aṇikaṃpe calācale no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham kuliyāṃsi vā bhittiṃsi vā silaṃsi²² vā lelumaṃsi²³ vā annatare vā taḥappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe *jāva* no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham khaṃdhaṃsi vā maṃcagaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalaṃsi vā annatare vā, etc. (cf. § 21). ||22||

se ttam ādāe egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, ahe jhāmathaṃḍillaṃsi 186

¹⁸ A vattheṇa. ¹⁹ A adds me. ²⁰ B 'jālaṃsi. ²¹ B duppa°, A duvi°. ²² B selumaṃsi. ²³ B om.

jāva annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍillaṃsi paḍilchiya 2 pamajjiya 2, tato samjayāṃ eva vatthaṃ āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 23 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahesañijjāim vatthāim jācejjā, ahāparigga-
hiyāim vatthāim dhārejja, no dhoejjā, no račejjā, no dhoya-
rattāim vatthāim dhārejja apaliṃcamāṇe gāmantaresu oma-
celie; etaṃ khalu vatthadhāriṣṣa bhikkhussa sāmaggīyaṃ.

- 187 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisi-
ukāme savvacivaram āyāc gāhāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe
nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā; *evam* bahiyāviyārabhūmi vā
vihārabhūmi vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ aha puṇa evaṃ
jānejja: tivvadesiyaṃ vā vāsaṃ vāsamāṇaṃ pehae, *jāhā*
Piṇḍesaṇācē navaṇaṃ savvacivaram ādāc. || 1 ||

- se egāṭio muhuttaṃ 2 paḍihāriyaṃ² vatthaṃ jācejjā *jāva*
188 egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa
vā vippavasiya uvāgacchejjā, tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ no
appaṇā giṇhejjā, no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā,
no vattheṇa vatthaṃ pariṇāmaṃ karējjā, no paraṃ uvasaṃka-
mittu evaṃ vadejjā: āsanto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi vatthaṃ
dhārettae vā pariharittae vā? thiraṃ vā ṇaṃ samtaṃ³ no
palicchimdiya 2 pariṭṭhavejjā, tahappagāraṃ sasamdhīyaṃ
vatthaṃ tassa ceva nisirejjā,⁴ no attā ṇaṃ sāiijjejjā. eyappa-
189 gāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagā-
rāṇi vatthāṇi⁵ sasamdhīyaṇi⁵ muhuttaṃ 2 se soccā nisamma
jāittā⁶ *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇā vā cauyāheṇa
vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchaṃti, tahappagārāṇi
vatthāṇi no appaṇā giṇhaṃti, no annamannassa aṇuvayaṃti,
taṃ ceta jāva sāiijaṃti bahuvayaṇa⁸ bhāsiyavvaṃ. || 3 ||

se haṃtā aham avi muhuttaṃ paḍihāriyaṃ⁹ vatthaṃ
jāittā *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa
vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchissāmi, aviyaṃ

¹ B dūti°. ² B pādi°, C adds viyaṃ. ³ A sittam. ⁴ A om. the rest.
⁵ B om, A samdh°. ⁶ A om. se to jāittā. ⁷ A appaṇo. ⁸ AC bahumāṇaṇa.
⁹ B pādi°, AC pari°.

eyam mam' evaṃ¹⁰ siyā. māitṭhāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no vaṇṇamamtāiṃ vatthāiṃ vivaṇṇāiṃ karejjā, no vivaṇṇāiṃ vaṇṇamamtāiṃ karejjā; annaṃ vatthaṃ labhissāmi tti kaṭṭu no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā, no vattheṇa vatthaṃ parināmaṃ karejjā, no paraṃ uva-saṃkamittu¹¹ evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā ! abhikaṃkhasi me¹² vatthaṃ dhārittae vā pariharittae vā ? thiraṃ vā ṇaṃ 190 saṃtaṃ no paliechiṇḍiya 2 paritṭhavejjā, jahā v' eyaṃ vatthaṃ pāvagaṃ paro mannai. || 5 ||

paraṃ ca ṇaṃ adattahārī paḍipahe pohāe tassa vatthassa nidānāc no tesiṃ bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāca* appussue *jāca* tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiḷḷejjā.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiḷḷamaṇe aṃtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāṇejjā: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā vatthapaḍiyāc saṃpiṇḍiyā gacchejjā, no tesiṃ bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāca* gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiḷḷejjā.¹ || 7 ||

so bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiḷḷamaṇe,¹ aṃtarā se āmosagā saṃpiṇḍiyā gacchejjā, te ṇaṃ āmosagā evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā ! āhar' etaṃ¹³ vatthaṃ dehi nikkhivāhi *jahā'riyāe ṇ' ānattaṃ*¹⁴ *vatthapaḍiyāe*.

oyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 8 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

vatthesaṇā samattā

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁰ A eyaṃ. ¹¹ B repeats § 4 from muhuttagaṇa to the end. ¹² B om.
¹³ B chi. ¹⁴ A nattepaṇaṃ.

CHATTAM AJJHAYANAM.

P Â E S A N Â.

192 se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikamkhejjā pāyam⁷ esittae, se jjam
 puṇa pāyam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: lāupāyam vā dārupāyam vā
 mattiyāpāyam, vā tahappagāram pāyam; je niggamthe taruṇe
jāva thirasamghayaṇe, se egaṃ pāyam dhārejjā, no biyam.²
 se bhikkhū vā 2 paraṃ addhujoyanamerāc no abhisamdhārejjā
 gamaṇāc. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa pāyam jāṇejjā,
 assiṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa paṇāṃ
jahā Pimḍesaṇāe cattāri ālāvagā, paṇcama bahave samaṇa-
 māhaṇā paṇāṇiya *taḥ' eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2 assaṃjac bhi-
 kkhupaḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhaṇa *Vatthesandāvao*. || 1 ||

se jĵāim puṇa pāyāim jāṇeĵĵā virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇa-
mollāim, taṃ jahā: ayapāyāni vā taupāyāni³ vā sīsaga-
hiraṇṇa-suvaṇṇa-rīriya-hārapuḍa-maṇi-kāya-kamsa-saṃkha-
siṅga-damta-cela-sela-pāyāni⁴ vā cṛmnapāyāni vā, annaya-
193 rāni vā tahappagārāim virūvarūvāim mahaddhaṇamollāim
pāyāim aphāsuyāim *jāra* no paḍigāheĵĵā. ||2||

se bhikkhû. vâ 2, se jġaim puġa pâyaim jânejjâ virûvarû-
vaim mahaddhanabamdhanaïm, tam jahâ : ayabamdhanaï
jâra cammabamdhanaï, tahappagarâim mahaddhanabamdhanaïm
aphâsuyaim *jâra* no padigâhejjâ. ||3||

icc etâim âyatanâim uvâtikamma aha bhikkhû jâṇejjâ
cauhim padimâhim pâyatn esittac.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2
uddisiya 2 pāyaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: lāuyapāyaṃ vā dārupā-
yaṃ vā³ mattiyāpāyaṃ vā,⁵ tahappagāraṃ pāyaṃ sayāṃ vā
naṃ jāejjā jāra paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 4 ||

¹ B has frequently pâda, A pâta and pâda. ² B bitiyam. ³ B taua^o.

* ⁴ B repeats pâyâni vâ after each of those words. ⁵ A om. pâyam vâ.

ahâ 'varâ doccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 pchâe pâyam jāeijjâ, tam jahâ : gāhāvati vâ *jāva* kammakari vâ, se puvvâm eva āloejjâ : āuso tti⁶ vâ, bhaini ti vâ, dāhisi me etto anna-taram pâyam, tam jahâ : lāuyapâyam vâ 3, tahappagāram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāeijjâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. doccâ paḍimâ. || 5 ||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puna pâyam jānejjâ : samgaiyam ti vâ vejaiyam ti vâ, tahappagāram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāeijjâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. taccâ paḍimâ. || 6 ||

ahâ 'varâ cauthâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ujjihiya- 194 dhammiyam pâyam⁷ jāeijjâ, jam c' anne bahave samaṇamāhanā *jāva* vaṇimagā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāram pâyam⁷ sayam vâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. cauthâ paḍimâ. icc eyāṇam caunham paḍimāṇam annayaram paḍimam *jahā Pīṇḍe-sāṇae*. || 7 ||

se nam etāc esañāc esamāṇam paro pāsittā vadejjâ : āusanto samaṇā ! ejjāsi tumam māseya vâ *jahā Vathesaṇāc*. || 8 ||

se nam paro nettā vadejjâ : āuso tti vâ, bhaini ti vâ, āhar' eyam pâyam tellena vâ ghaena vâ navaṇeṇa vâ vasāc vâ 195 abbhamaṇgettā vâ, *tak' evā siṇāṇādi, tak'eva sītadagādi, kamdagādi tak' eva*. || 9 ||

se nam paro nettā⁸ vaejjâ :⁹ āusanto samaṇā ; muhutta-gam 2 acchāhi jāva tāvā amhe asañam vâ 4 uvakaresu¹⁰ vâ uvakkhaḍesu¹⁰ vâ, to te vayam, āuso ! sapāṇam sabhoyaṇam paḍiggaham dāsāmo, tucchae paḍiggahae dinne samaṇassa no⁷ sutthu⁷ nō sāhu bhavati. se puvvâm evā āloejjâ : āuso tti vâ, bhaini ti vâ, no khalu me kappai ādhākammie asañe vâ 4 bhottae vâ pāyae vâ, mā uvakarehi vâ uvakkhaḍehi vâ, abhikamkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi ! se s' evam vadaṃtassa paro asañam vâ 4 uvakarettā uvakkhaḍettā sapāṇam sabhoyaṇam paḍiggahagam dalaējjâ, tahappagāram paḍiggahagam¹¹ aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjâ. || 10 ||

siyā se paro uvaṇettā¹² paḍiggahagam nisirejjâ, se puvvâm eva āloejjâ : āuso tti vâ, bhaini ti vâ, tumam ceva

⁶ B ti. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B nettā. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B °imsu. ¹¹ A paḍiggaham.
¹² A avanettā.

nam samtiyaṃ paḍiggahagaṃ aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissāmi.¹³
 196 kevali bûyâ : âyānam eyaṃ ; aṃto paḍiggahagaṃsi pāṇāni vā
 biyāni vā hariyāni vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ puvvāṃ eva paḍiggahagaṃ aṃtaṃ aṃteṇa paḍile-
 hejjā. || 11 ||

saamḍādi *savre ulāvagā jahā Vatthesaṇāc n'āṇattaṃ* tellena
 vā ghaeṇa vā navaṇeṇa vā vasāo vā siṇāṇādi *jāva*
 annayaramsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṇḍillaṃsi paḍilehiya 2
 pamajjiya 2 tao samjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 2 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

197 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāo pavisa-
 māṇe puvvāṃ eva pehāe paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu pāṇo
 pamajjiya rayāṃ tato samjayāṃ eva gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavā-
 yapaḍiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. kevali bûyâ : âyā-
 nam eyaṃ ; aṃto paḍiggahagaṃsi pāṇe vā bîc vā rae vā
 pariyāvajjejjā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 puvvāṃ eva pehāe paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu pāṇe pumajjiya
 rayāṃ tato samjayāṃ eva gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe
 pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvā *jāva* samāṇe, siyā se paro abhi-
 haṭṭu anto² paḍiggahagaṃsi siḍḍagaṃ paribhāettā nīhaṭṭu
 dalaejjā, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā
 parapāyaṃsi³ vā aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se ya āhacca paḍigāhiṇe siyā, se khippāṃ eva udayaṃsi
 sāharejjā, sapāḍiggaham āyāc evaṃ paritṭhavejjā sasaṇiddhāc
 va naṃ bhūmīe niyamejjā. || 3 ||

198 se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ⁴ vā sasaṇiddhaṃ vā paḍiggaham
 no āmajjeja vā *jāva* payāvejja vā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā :
 vigaḍḍodae⁵ me paḍiggahae chinnasīṇehe, tahappagāraṃ
 paḍiggahagaṃ tato samjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vā *jāva* payā-
 vejja vā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvātikulaṃ pavisitukāme paḍiggaham
 āyāc gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisejja vā nikkha-

¹³ B °hessāmi.

¹ A to. ² B aṃto. ³ MSS. pādamaṃsi. ⁴ A ullaṃ. ⁵ read vigaḍḍodae. ⁶ B dūtī°.

• ⁷ B bitiyāc.

mejja vā; evaṃ bahiyā viyārabhūmī vā vihārabhūmī vā
gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā; ⁶ tivvadesiyādi *jahā bīyāe* ⁷
Vatthesaṇḍe navaraṃ ettha paḍiggahao.

199

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 5 || **2** ||
biio uddesao.

pāesaṇā samattā.

chaṭṭham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

OGGAHAPADIMÂ.

samaṇe¹ bhavissâmi aṇagâre akimcaṇe aputte apasû para-
dattabhogî, pâvaṃ kammaṃ no karissâmi 'ti samuṭṭhâc,
savvaṃ bhaṃte adinnâdâṇaṃ paccâikkhâmi. se aṇupavisittâ
gâmaṃ vâ jâva râyahâṇiṃ vâ n'eva sayam adinnaṃ giṇhejjâ,
n'ev' annenaṃ² adinnaṃ giṇhâvejjâ, n'ev' annaṃ adinnaṃ
giṇhaṃtaṃ pi³ samaṇujâṇejjâ; jehi vi saddhiṃ sampavvaie,
tesim pi yâim bhikkhû chattaṃ vâ mattagaṃ vâ daṇḍa-
200 gaṃ⁴ vâ⁴ jâva cammacchedaṇagaṃ vâ tesim puvvâṃ eva
ôggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya appamajjiya no giṇhejja
vâ paṇhejja vâ; tesim puvvâṃ eva ôggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya
paḍilehiya pamajjiya taṭṭo samjayâṃ eva oṇhejja⁵ vâ
paṇhejja vâ. || 1 ||

se âgaṃtaresu vâ 4 aṇuvi uggahaṃ jâejjâ, je tattha
isare,⁶ je tattha samâhitthâc, te ôggahaṃ aṇunnavejjâ:
kâmaṃ khalu, âuso! ahâlaṃdaṃ⁷ ahâparinnâtaṃ vasâmo,
201 jâva âuso, jâva âusaṃtassa ôggahe, jâva sâhammiyâ, etâva
ôggahaṃ oṇhissâmo,⁷ teṇa paraṃ viharissâmo. || 2 ||

se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsa ev' oggaṃsi, je tattha
sâhammiyâ sambhoyâ samaṇunnâ uvâgacchejjâ, je teṇa sayam
esiya⁸ asañc vâ 4, teṇa te sâhammiyâ sambhoyâ samaṇunnâ
uvaṇimaṃtejjâ,⁹ no ceva ṇaṃ parapaḍiyâe uggiṇṇhiya uvaṇi-
maṃtejjâ. || 3 ||

se âgaṃtaresu vâ 4 jâva kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsa ev'
oggaṃsi, je tattha sâhammiyâ annasambhoyâ samaṇunnâ
202 uvâgacchejjâ, je teṇa sayam esiya⁸ piḍhe vâ phalae vâ
sejjâ vâ samthârae vâ, teṇa te sâhammie¹⁰ annasambhoie

¹ B samaṇo. ² B anneniṇ. ³ B giṇhaṃtaṃ api. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B uvagīṇhejja.
⁶ B isaro. ⁷ A uvaggahaṃ giṇhissamo. ⁷ B "ttac, C "yâc. ⁹ A uvaṇimaṃte,
B uvapi° always. ¹⁰ A sâhammiyâc.

samaṇunne uvanimaṁtejjā, no ceva ṇaṃ parapaḍiyāe oḡiṇhiya oḡiṇhiya ¹¹ uvanimaṁtejjā. || 4 ||

se āgaṃtaresu vā 4 *jāva* se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃhaṃsi ev' oggaḥiyamsi, je tattha gāhāvaḥiṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāna vā sūti ¹² vā pippalae vā kaṇṇasohāṇae vā naḥacchedāṇae vā, taṃ appaṇo egassa atthāe paḍihāriyaṃ jāittā no annamannassa deḡja vā aṇupadēḡja vā sayāṃ karaṇijjāṃ ti kaṭṭu, se ttam 203 ādāe tattha gaccheḡjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva uttāṇae hatthe kaṭṭu bhūmie vā ṭhavettā: imaṃ khalu imaṃ khalu tti āloeḡjā, no ceva ṇaṃ sayāṃ paṇiṇā parapaṇiṃsi paccappaṇeḡjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: aṇaṃta-rahiṭāe puḍhaviṭe sasaṇiddhiāe puḍhaviṭe *jāva* saṃtāṇāe, taḥappagāraṃ oggaṃhaṃ no oḡiṇheḡjā vā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: thūṇaṃsi vā 4 taḥappagāre aṃtalikkhājāe dubaddhe ¹³ *jāva* no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡjā. ¹⁴ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: kuliyamsi vā *jāva* no oḡiṇheḡja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 khaṃdaṃsi vā annatare vā taḥappagāre *jāva* no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja vā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: sasāgāriyaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ saittim sakhuddaṃ sapasaṃ sabhattapaṇaṃ, no paṇassa nikkhaṇapaṇavesa *jāva* dhammaṇujogacimṭāe, s' evaṃ naccā taḥappagāre uvassae sasāgārie *jāva* sakhuddapasubhattapaṇe no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja 204 vā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: gāhāvaḥi-kulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gaṃtuṃ paṃthe paḍibaddhaṃ vā, no paṇassa *jāva* se evaṃ naccā taḥappagāre uvassae no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja vā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: iha khalu gāhāvaḥi ¹⁵ vā *jāva* kammaḥario vā annamaṇṇaṃ akko-saṃti vā, *taḥ' eva* tellādi siṇāṇādi siḍagaviyaḍādi nigaṇā ṭhiṭā *jāha Seḡjāe ālācagā navaraṇ' oggaḥarattavattā*. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: āṇṇaṃ ¹⁷

¹¹ B oḡijjihiya 2, C uḡijjihiya uḡiṇhiya. ¹² A sūti, B sūyi. ¹³ B orig. dubuddhe, corr. duppaddhe. ¹⁴ B sa khuddapasubhattapaṇaṃ. ¹⁵ B 'vati. ¹⁶ A 'rī. ¹⁷ A āyannaṃ, B lekkaṃ.

samlekkha no pannassa *jāva* cimtāe, tuhappagāre uvassae no oggahaṃ oghiṇhejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. || 12 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se āgaṃtāresu vā 4 aṇuvīi oggahaṃ jācejjā, je tattha īsare, je samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggahaṃ aṇunnavējjā:¹ kāmam khalu, auso! ahālamdam ahāparinnātam vasāmo, jāva auso, jāva
205 āusamtassa oggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, ettāva² oggahaṃ oghiṇhissāmo, teṇa param viharissāmo.

se kiṃ puṇa tatth³ oggahaṃsi ev' oggahiyaṃsi? je tattha samaṇāna vā māhaṇāna vā damḍae vā chatta vā *jāva* cammacchedanae vā, tam no aṃtohimto vāhiṃ nīṇejjā, bahiyāo vā nam⁴ anto no pavesejjā, suttaṃ vā no paḍibohejjā, tesim kiṃci vi appattiyam paḍiṇiyam karejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā aṃbavanam uvāgacchitta, je tattha īsare, je tattha samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggahaṃ aṇujā-
206 nāvējjā: kāmam khalu, auso! *jāva* viharissāmo. se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggahaṃsi ev' oggahiyaṃsi? aha bhikkhū icchejjā aṃbam bhotta vā, se jjaṃ puṇa aṃbam jānejjā saamdam *jāva* saṃtāṇagam,⁵ tuhappagāram aṃbam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa aṃbam jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* saṃtāṇagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam, aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa aṃbam jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* saṃtāṇagam tiriucchachinnam
207 vocchinnam phāsuyam⁶ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā aṃbabhittagam vā aṃba-
pesiyam vā aṃbacoyagam vā aṃbasālagam vā aṃbaḍālagam⁷
vā bhotta vā pāyae⁸ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: aṃbabhitta-
gam⁹ *jāva* aṃbaḍālagam vā saamdam *jāva* saṃtāṇagam
aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ
puṇa jānejjā: aṃbabhittagam *jāva* aṃbaḍālagam vā appam-
dam *jāva* saṃtāṇagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam
aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . *jāva*

¹ B oijjā, A °ittā. ² B etāva. ³ B tattha. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A saṃtāṇam.
⁶ A om. ⁷ AC 'dāla', B corrects 'dāla' by 2. l. ⁸ B pādae. ⁹ B *jāva* to end
of § 4 l. marg. 2. l.

samānagam tiricchachinnam vocchinnam phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā ucchuvanam uvāgacchittae, je tattha īsare *jāva* oggahamsi. aha bhikkhū icchejjā ucchuṃ bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : saamdam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. atiricchachinnam *tah'eva* tiricchachinnam *tah'eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa abhikaṃkhejjā amtarucchuyam vā ucchugamḍiyam vā ucchucoyagam vā 208 ucchusālagam vā ucchuḍālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā amtarucchuyam vā *jāva* ḍālagam vā saamdam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . appamdam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā; tiricchachinnam *tah'eva*, atiricchachinnam *tah'eva*. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇavanam uvā-gacchittae, *tah'eva tinni ālāragā, nararam* lhasuṇam. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇam vā lhasuṇakamdam vā lhasuṇacoyagam vā lhasuṇanālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : lhasuṇam vā *jāva* lhasuṇabiyam vā saamdam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā; *evam* atiricchachinne vi, tiricchachinne *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āgaṇtāresu vā 4 *jāva'* oggahiyaṃsi, je tattha gāhāvaiṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāna vā icc eyāim āyatanāim - uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā imāhim sattahim paḍimā- 209 him oggaham oghiṇhittae. || 7 ||

tattha khalu imā⁶ paḍhamā paḍimā. se⁶ āgaṇtāresu vā 4 anuvii¹⁰ oggaham jāṇejjā *jāva* viharissāmo. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 8 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati : ¹¹ āham ca ¹² khalu annesim bhikkhūnam atthāe oggaham oghiṇhissāmi, ¹³ annesim bhikkhūnam oggahie oggahe uvallissāmi. doccā paḍimā. || 9 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. jassa nam . . . (cf. § 9) oghiṇ- 210 hissāmi, ¹³ annesim ca bhikkhūnam⁴ oggahie oggahe no uvallissāmi. taccā paḍimā. || 10 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. jassa nam . . . (cf. § 9) no⁴ oghiṇhissāmi, ¹³ annesim ca oggahie oggahe uvallissāmi. cautthā paḍimā. || 11 ||

¹⁰ A °vīti, B °vīyi. ¹¹ A om. jassa to bhavati. ¹² B āhacca. ¹³ B ginh².

ahā'varā paṃcamā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) appaṇo atṭhāe oggaṇaṃ giṇhissāmi,¹⁴ no doṇhaṃ, no tiṇhaṃ, no cauṇhaṃ, no paṃcaṇhaṃ. paṃcamā paḍimā. ||12||

ahā'varā chaṭṭhā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' ev' oggahe uvalliejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍe vā *jāva* palāle vā; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍuo¹⁵ vā nesajjie vā viharejjā. chaṭṭhā paḍimā. ||13||

ahā'varā sattamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsaṃthaḍaṃ eva oggaṇaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: puḍhavisilaṃ vā kaṭṭhasilaṃ vā, ahāsaṃthaḍaṃ eva; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍuo vā nesajjio vā viharejjā. sattamā
211 paḍimā.

icc etāsiṃ sattaṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annatarīṃ *jahā Pim-
desaṇāe*. ||14||

suyaṃ me āusaṃ teṇa bhagavaṭā evaṃ akkhāyaṃ. iha khalu therehiṃ bhagavaṃtehiṃ paṃcavihe oggahe pannatte: devāṃdoggahe, rāoggahe,¹⁶ gāhāvatioggahe, sākāriyaoggahe, sāhammiyaoggahe.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||15||2||

biio uddesao.

oggahapaḍimā samattā.

sattamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁴ B *riygg*?

¹⁵ B ukkuḍuo.

¹⁶ B *rāyāuggahe*, A *rāyogg*?

BIIYĀ CŪLĀ.

S A T T I K K A I O .

atthamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhaṭi tthāṇaṃ¹ tthāittae,¹ se anupavisejjā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* saṃnivesaṃ vā, se anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā *jāva* saṃnivesaṃ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa 212 tthāṇaṃ jāṇejjā : sayamaṇḍaṃ *jāva* samakkadāsantāṇayaṃ, taṃ tahappagāraṃ tthāṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. *evaṃ Scijjāgamaṇaṃ neyavaṇaṃ jāva* udaya-pasūc² tti. || 1 ||

ice eḷāṃ³ āyatanāṃ uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū icchejjā cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ tthāṇaṃ tthāittae.

tatth' imā paḍhamā paḍimā. acittam khalu uvasajjejjā avalambējjā kâṇa vipparikammādi, saviyāraṃ tthāṇaṃ tthāissāmi tti paḍhamā paḍimā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. acittam . . . (cf. § 2) no saviyāraṃ 213 tthāṇaṃ tthāissāmi tti doccā paḍimā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. acittam 4 . . . (cf. § 3) no kâṇa vipparikammādi, no saviyāraṃ tthāṇaṃ tthāissāmi tti taccā paḍimā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. acittam⁵ khalu uvasajjejjā no avalambējjā kâṇa no vipparikammādi no saviyāraṃ tthāṇaṃ tthāissāmi ; vosatthakesamaṃsulomanahe samṇi- 214 ruddhaṃ vā tthāṇaṃ vā tthāissāmi tti cautthā paḍimā. || 5 ||

ice eyāsiṃ cauṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ *jāva* paggaḥiyatarāyaṃ⁶ viharejjā n' eva kiṃci vi vadejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 6 ||

tthāṇasattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ MSS. frequently tth. ² BC pasuyāc (cf. 2. 1. § 5). ³ A eiyāṃ. ⁴ B accittam. ⁵ MSS. accittam. ⁶ A eiyāṃ.

navamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ gamaṇāc; se puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā:¹ saṃdāṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamtāṇayaṃ, tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ
215 yaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no cetṭessāmi. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāc, se jjaṃ puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamtāṇayaṃ,² tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte cetṭessāmi. *evaṃ Sējjāgameṇaṃ neyavvaṃ jāva* udayapasuyāe tti. || 1 ||

je tattha duvaggaṃ vā tivaggaṃ vā cauvaggaṃ vā paṃcavaggaṃ vā abhisamdhārenti³ nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāc, te no annamannassa kāyaṃ āliṃgējja⁴ vā vilīṃgejja⁴ vā cūṃbejja⁴ vā daṃtēhi
216 vā nahehi⁵ vā⁵ acchindecjja vā.

eyaṃ⁶ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuṇe vā sāmaggīyaṃ, jaṃ savvaṭṭhehiṃ suhiṃ samie sadā jācejjā s'eyaṃ iṇaṃ mannejjā si tti bemi. || 2 ||

nisīhiyasattikkayaṃ samattāṃ.

dasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇekiriyāe ubbāhijjamāṇe¹ sayassa pāyapumchaṇassa asaṭṭe tato pacchā sāhammiyaṃ jācejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jācejjā: saṃdāṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamtāṇayaṃ,² tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. se
217 bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jācejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamtāṇayaṃ,² tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇe vosirejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jācejjā: assīṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyā sammuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe bahave sāhammiṇio³ samuddissa, assīṃ paḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhaṇavanāṇimaga pagaṇiya⁴ 2 pāṇāṇi⁴ *jāva* uddeṣiyaṃ ceteti, tahappagāraṃ thaṃḍilaṃ purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ⁴ vā *jāva* bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā,⁵ annataraṃsi

¹ B jāniyā. ² MSS. °yaṃsi. ³ A °eti, C °ei. ⁴ AC °jjā. ⁵ B om.

⁶ AC evaṃ.

¹ B uppāl°, A uvāl°. ² MSS. °yaṃsi. ³ B °ṇiyāo, A ṇio. ⁴ B adds apuri-
saṃtarakaḍaṃ. ⁵ B adds aṇihadaṃ.

vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamaḥaṇakivaṇavaṇimagaati/ī samuddissa pāṇāṃ 4 *jāva* uddesiyā ceteti, apurisamtarakaḍaṃ⁶ *jāva* bahiyā aṇiḥaḍaṃ,⁷ annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: puri- 218 samtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā, annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: assiṃ paḍiyāe kayāṃ vā kāriyaṃ vā pāmicciyaṃ vā channaṃ vā ghaṭṭhaṇi vā matṭhaṃ vā littāṃ vā samatṭhaṃ vā sampadhūvitaṃ⁸ vā annataraṃsi tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vā gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā kaṃḍāni vā mūlāni vā 219 *jāva* hariyāni vā aṃtāto vā bāhiṃ nīharanti,⁹ bāhiṃ¹⁰ vā aṇitaṃ sāharaṃti, annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: khaṃdhaṃsi vā pīḍhaṃsi vā māṇcaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā aṭṭhaṃsi¹¹ vā pāsāyaṃsi vā annayaraṃsi¹² vā tahappagāraṃsi¹³ thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe puḍhaviṃ sasāṇiddhāe puḍhaviṃ sasarakkhāe puḍhaviṃ maṭṭiyāmakkaḍāe cittamaṇṭāe silāe cittamaṇṭāe lolue¹⁴ kolāvāsāṃsi vā dāruyaṃsi vā jīvapaṭiṭṭhiyaṃsi vā *jāva* makkaḍāsamaṇṭāṇayaṃsi annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vā gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā kaṃḍāni vā *jāva* bīyāni vā parisāḍeṃsu vā parisāḍeṃti vā parisāḍessaṃti vā, annaya- 220 raṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2, . . . (§ 9) . . . gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā sālīni vā vīhīni vā muggāni vā māsāni vā¹⁵ tilāni vā kulatthāni vā

⁶ A puris°. ⁷ AB nīhaḍaṃ. ⁸ B sampadhuvīyaṃ. ⁹ B °ṃti. ¹⁰ B pāhito

¹¹ A ahaṃsi, B aṭṭhaṃsi. ¹² B om. ¹³ AB om. ¹⁴ B loluyāe. ¹⁵ A adds vilāni vā.

javāni vā javajavāni vā paṭirimsu vā paṭirimti¹⁶ vā paṭirissamti vā, annataramsi vā etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: āmoyāni vā ghasāni vā bhiluyāni vā vijjalāni vā khāṇuyāni vā kaḍavāni¹⁷ vā pagaḍāni vā dariṇi vā paduggāni vā samāni vā visamāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: māṇu-saramḍhaṇāni vā mahisakaraṇāni vā vasabhakaraṇāni vā assakaraṇāni vā hatthikaraṇāni¹² vā kukkuḍakaraṇāni vā makkakaḍakaraṇāni vā lāvayakaraṇāni vā vaṭṭayakaraṇāni vā
221 tittirikaraṇāni vā kavotakaraṇāni vā kapinjalakaraṇāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: vchāṇa-saṭṭhāṇesu vā gaddhapattṭhaṭṭhāṇesu vā merupavaḍaṇaṭṭhāṇesu vā tarupavaḍaṇaṭṭhāṇesu vā aguniphamḍayaṭṭhāṇesu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: ārāmāni
222 vā ujjāṇāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇasaṃḍāni vā devakulāni vā selāni vā pavāni vā annataramsi etc. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: attālayāni vā cariyāni vā dārāni vā gopūrāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: tiyāni vā caukkāni vā caccarāni vā caṭṭimmuhāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||16||

223 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: imḡa-ladāhesu vā khāraḍāhesu vā maḍayaḍāhesu¹² vā¹² maḍayathūbbhiyāsu vā maḍayacetiyāsu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: nadiyāyayaṇesu¹⁸ vā paṃkāyayaṇesu vā ugghāyayaṇesu vā seyaṇavahaṃsi²⁰ vā annayaramsi vā etc. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: nadiyāsu vā maṭṭiyākhāṇiyāsu naviyāsu goppalehiyāsu²¹ gavāṇīsu vā khāṇīsu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: dāga-

¹⁶ B pairamti. ¹⁷ A kaḍayāni. ¹⁸ A āyaṇesu. ¹⁹ B oghā, cf.¹⁸. ²⁰ B pa-dhamasi. ²¹ B adds vā.

vaccamsi vā sāgavaccamsi vā mûlagavaccamsi ²² vā anna-
taramsi vā etc. || 20 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā : asaṇa-
vaṇamsi vā saṇavaṇamsi vā dhāyaivaṇamsi ²³ vā keyai- 224
vaṇamsi vā aṃbavaṇamsi vā asogavaṇamsi vā nāgavaṇamsi ¹²
vā ¹² punnāgavaṇamsi vā cunnagavaṇamsi ¹² vā, anna/aresu
vā tahappagāresu vā pattovaesu va pupphovaesu vā phalo-
vaesu vā viovæsu vā haritovaesu vā no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ
vosirejjā. || 21 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2 sayapāyayaṃ vā parapāyayaṃ vā gahāya,
se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā ²⁴ aṇāvāyaṃsi asaṃloi-
yaṃsi appapāṇaṃsi jāṭa makkaḍḍasāṃtāṇayaṃsi ah' ārāmaṃsi
vā uvassayaṃsi, tato saṃjayāṃ eva uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosi-
rejjā, vosiritā se ttam ā/āe egaṃtam avakkamejjā ²⁵ jāṭa
makkaḍḍasāṃtāṇayaṃsi ah' ārāmaṃsi vā jhāme thaṃḍilamsi vā
anna/taraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilamsi acittamsi tato
saṃjayāṃ eva uccārapāsavaṇaṃ paritṭhavejjā. ²⁶

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 22 ||
uccārapāsavaṇasattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

egāḍasam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhû vā 2 muṃḍiṃgasaddāṇi vā naṃḍiṃmuṃḍiṃgasaddāṇi 225
vā jhallarisaddāṇi ¹ vā anna/taraṇi vā tahappagaraṇi ² virûva-
rûvāṇi ² vitatāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍḍiyāe no abhisamdhā-
rejjā gamaṇāe. || 1 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2 ahā v' egaṭiyāṃ saddāṃ suṇeti, taṃ
jahā : vīṇasaddāṇi vā vivameisaddāṇi vā vavisaḡasaddāṇi ³ vā
tuṇayasaddāṇi vā paṇayasaddāṇi vā tumbaviṇiyasaddāṇi vā
dukkaṇasaddāṇi ⁴ vā anna/taraṇi vā tahappagāraṃ virûvarû-
vāṇi saddāṇi vā tatāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā 226
gamaṇāe. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2 ahā v' egaṭiyāṃ saddāṃ suṇeti, taṃ
jahā : tālasaddāṇi vā kaṃsatālasaddāṇi ⁵ vā lattiyasaddāṇi vā
gohiyasaddāṇi ⁶ vā kirikiriyaṇasaddāṇi vā anna/taraṇi vā

²² B adds hatthumkaravaccamsi vā. ²³ A dhoyai, B dhātai. ²⁴ B avakkame.
²⁵ A avakamme. ²⁶ B vosirejjā.

¹ B jhallari. ² B āṇi. ³ B pappisa. ⁴ B ṇakuṇa, C dukula. ⁵ A om.
⁶ B goviya.

tahappaggārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ tālasaddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . tam jahā : samkhasaddāni vā veṇu-saddāni vā vamsasaddāni vā kharamuhisaddāni vā piripiriya-saddāni vā, annatarāni vā tahappagārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ jhusirāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : vappāni vā phalihāni⁷ vā jāva sarāni vā sarapaṃtiyāni vā sarassarapaṃtiyāni vā annatarāni vā virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 5 ||

227 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : kacchāni vā nūmāni vā gahaṇāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇaduggāni vā pavvayāni vā pavvayaduggāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : gāmāni² vā nagarāni vā nigamāni vā rāyahāniṃ vā āsamapayapattāṇasamṇivesāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , ārāmāni vā ujjānāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇasamḍāni vā devakulāni vā sabhāni vā pavāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , attāni vā attālayāni vā cariyāni vā dārāni⁵ vā⁵ gopurāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 9 ||

228 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tiyāni vā caukkāni vā caccarāni vā caummuhāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni vā vasabhaṭṭhānakaraṇāni vā assaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni² vā hatthiṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni⁸ vā jāva kavimjulaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni⁸ vā annatarāni vā etc. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisajuddhāni vā vasabhajuddhāni vā assajuddhāni vā hatthijuddhāni vā jāva kavimjajalajuddhāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 12 ||

229 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , jūhiyaṭṭhānāni⁹ vā haya jūhiyaṭṭhānāni vā gayajūhiyaṭṭhānāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,¹⁰ akkhāiyaṭṭhānāni vā mānummāni-

⁷ B phalibhāni. ⁸ AB karaṇṭṭhānāni. ⁹ A juddhiya. ¹⁰ A jāva suṇeti.

yattāhāṇāni vā mahayāhayanattagī'avāiyatam̐titalatālatuḍiya-
paḍupparavāiyattāhāṇāni vā annaṭarāṇi vā etc. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,¹⁰ kalahāṇi vā ḍim̐bāṇi vā damarāṇi
vā dovajjāṇi vā verajjāṇi vā viruddharajjāṇi vā annaṭarāṇi
vā etc. || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , khuḍḍiyaṃ dāriyaṃ parivuyaṃ¹¹
maṇḍitālam̐kitaṇittusamāṇiṃ¹² pehāe egapurisaṃ vā vahāe
nīṇijjamāṇaṃ pehāe annaṭarāṇi vā etc. || 16 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayaṛāṇi virūvarūvāṇi mahāsavāṇi
evaṃ jāṇejjā, tam̐ jahā : bahusagaḍāṇi vā bahurahāṇi vā
bahumilakkhūṇi vā bahupaccam̐tāṇi vā annaṭarāṇi vā
tahappagāṛāṇi virūvarūvāṇi mahāsavāṇi kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe
no abhisam̐dhārejja gamaṇāe. || 17 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 17) . . . , tam̐ jahā : itthiṇi vā puri-
sāṇi vā therāṇi vā ḍaharāṇi vā majjhimāṇi vā ābharāṇa-
vibhūsiyāṇi vā gāyaṃtāṇi vā vāyaṃtāṇi vā naccam̐tāṇi vā
hasam̐tāṇi vā namam̐tāṇi vā moham̐tāṇi vā vipulaṃ asaṇa-
pāṇakhāmasāmaṇiṃ¹³ paribhumaṇiṃ¹⁴ vā paribhāyaṃtāṇi
vā vicchadḍamāṇāṇi vā viggovamāṇāṇi vā annaṭarāṇi vā 231
etc. (cf. § 17). || 18 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no ihaloiehiṃ saddehiṃ, no paraloiehiṃ
saddehiṃ, no suṭchiṃ saddehiṃ, no asutehiṃ saddehiṃ, no
diṭṭhehiṃ¹⁵ saddehiṃ, no adiṭṭhehiṃ¹⁶ saddehiṃ sajjejjā, no
rajjecjjā, no giṇṇhejjā, no aṇṇhovaṇṇecjjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ jāra
jācjjā si tti bemi. || 19 ||

•saddasattikkayaṃ samattam̐.

bārasamam̐ ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2-abā v' egaṭiyāṇi rūvāṇi pāsai, tam̐ jahā :
gam̐thimāṇi vā veḍhimāṇi vā pūrimāṇi vā saṃghāṭimāṇi vā 232
kaṭṭhakammāṇi¹ vā potthakammāṇi cittakammāṇi vā maṇi-
kammāṇi vā daṃtakammāṇi vā² mālakammāṇi vā pattachejja-
kammāṇi vā viviḍḍāṇi vā veḍhimāṇi annaṭarāṇi tahappa-
gāṛāṇi virūvarūvāṇi cakkhūdaṃsaṇapaḍiyāe no abhisam̐-

¹¹ B pariccittam̐. ¹² AB nivujjhamāṇiyaṃ, Com. nittusamāṇi tti. ¹³ AC khā-
maṇi, B om. khāmasāmaṇi. ¹⁴ A im̐tāṇi. ¹⁵ B itthchiṃ. ¹⁶ B kaṇṭhehiṃ.

¹ B kaṭṭhāṇi. ² B adds kaṭṭhakammāṇi vā.

dhârejjâ gamanâe. *evam neyavvam jahâ saddapaḍiyâe savva-râttlavajjâ rūvapaḍiyâ vi.* || 1 ||

rûvasattikkayam samattam.

terasamam ajjhayaṇam.

parakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesiyaṃ¹ no taṃ² sâtie, no taṃ niyame. se se³ paro pâe âmajjejjâ vâ (pamajjejjâ vâ); no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 1 ||

233 se se paro pâ/âim saṃvâhëjjâ vâ palimaddejjâ vâ.⁴ || 2 ||
se se paro pâ/âim phusejjâ vâ racjjâ vâ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 3 ||

s. s. p. p. tellena vâ ghaṭena vâ vasâe vâ makkhejjâ vâ bhilimgejjâ⁵ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 4 ||

s. s. p. p. loddheṇa⁶ vâ kakkeṇa vâ cuṇṇeṇa vâ vanṇeṇa vâ ullolejjâ⁷ vâ uvvalejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 5 ||

s. s. p. p. sītodagaviyaḍeṇa vâ usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vâ uccho-
234 lejjâ vâ padhoejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 6 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareṇa vilevaṇajâteṇa âlimpejjâ vâ vilimpejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 7 ||

s. s. p. p. annatareṇa dhûvaṇajâteṇa dhûvejjâ vâ padhû-
vejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 8 ||

— s. s. p. pâdâo khâṇum⁸ vâ kaṃṭagaṃ vâ nîharejjâ vâ visohejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 9 ||

s. s. p. pâ/âo pûyaṃ vâ soṇiyaṃ vâ nîharejjâ vâ visohejjâ vâ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 10 ||

235 se se paro kâyaṃ âmajjejjâ vâ pamajjejjâ vâ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in §§ 2-10; substitute kâyaṃ for pâ/âim*). || 11 ||

se se paro kâyaṃsi vaṇaṃ âmajjejjâ vâ pamajjejjâ vâ, no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in §§ 2-6; kâyaṃsi vaṇaṃ for pâ/âim*). || 12 ||

se se paro kâyaṃsi vaṇaṃ annatareṇaṃ satthajâteṇaṃ acchimḍejjâ vâ vicchimḍejjâ vâ, se se paro annatareṇaṃ satthajâteṇaṃ acchimdittâ vâ 2 pûyaṃ vâ soṇiyaṃ
236 vâ nîharejjâ vâ viso/ëjjâ vâ, no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 13 ||

¹ AB saṃsetiyaṃ. ² A evaṃ, B ttam. ³ B has generally se siyâ or se si.

⁴ B adds abhingiḍḍejjâ vâ. ⁵ B vilamgejjâ vâ. ⁶ A loddheṇa. ⁷ B ullodejjâ.

⁸ B khâṇuyaṇ.

se se paro kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vâ aratiyaṃ vâ pulayaṃ vâ bhagaṇḍalaṃ vâ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 12, 13; *substitute* kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vâ, etc). || 14 ||

se se paro kâyâo seyaṃ vâ jallaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ visohejja 237 vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 15 ||

s. s. p. acchimalaṃ vâ kammamalaṃ vâ daṇṭamalaṃ vâ nahamalaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. || 16 ||

s. s. p. dîhâiṃ vâhâiṃ, dîhâiṃ româiṃ, dîhâiṃ bhamuhâiṃ dîhâiṃ kakkharomâiṃ dîhâiṃ vatthiromâiṃ kappejja vâ saṃṭhavejja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 17 ||

s. s. p. sîsâo likkhaṃ vâ jûyaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. || 18 ||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvettâ⁹ pâ/âiṃ¹⁰ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; *evaṃ hetthimo gamo pādādi*¹¹ *bhāṇiyavro*. || 19 ||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvettâ hāraṃ vâ addhahāraṃ vâ uratthaṃ vâ geveyaṃ vâ maḍaṃ vâ pālaṃbaṃ vâ suvaṇṇasuttaṃ vâ ābimḍhejja¹² vâ pivimḍhejja¹³ vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 20 ||

s. s. p. ārāmaṃsi vâ ujjāṇaṃsi vâ nîharittā vâ visohittā¹⁴ vâ pâyâiṃ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. *evaṃ netarro annamannakiriya vi*. || 21 ||

s. s. p. suddheṇaṃ vâ vaibaleṇaṃ teicchaṃ âutte, s. s. p. asuddheṇaṃ vaibaleṇaṃ teicchaṃ âutte, s. s. p. gilāṇassa sacittāiṃ¹⁵ kaṇḍāni vâ mûlāni vâ tayāni vâ hariyāni vâ khāṇōttu vâ kaṭṭettu vâ kaṭṭāvettu¹⁶ vâ teicchaṃ âuttejjā¹⁷ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 22 ||

kaṭṭuveyaṇā kaṭṭuveyaṇā pāṇabhûtajivasattā¹⁸ veyanaṃ vedemti.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2, sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 23 ||
terasaṃsaṃ sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

⁹ AC tuyattâvejjā. ¹⁰ AC pādātiṃ. ¹¹ A pâyāc, C pâyādi. ¹² B āvimhejja. ¹³ A pāv°, C pin°, B viñhejja. ¹⁴ A paribhettā. ¹⁵ B sa vi tāiṃ. ¹⁶ A om. ¹⁷ B âuttevejjā.

¹⁸ AB saṃsaciyaṃ.

caudasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

239 se bhikkhû vâ 2 annamannakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesi-
yaṃ;¹ n. t. s., n. t. n. se annamanno pâe âmajjejja vâ
pamajjejja vâ, n. t. s., n. t. n., *sesaṃ taṃ cera*.

cyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 1 ||

caudasamam sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

sattikkaio samatto.

biiyâ cûlâ.

¹ A saṃseciyaṃ, B saṃsetiyaṃ.

TAIYĀ CŪLĀ.

PAṂCADASAMAM AJJHAYANAṆAM.

BHĀVANAṆĀ.

teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaṇeṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṇaṃ Mahāvīre paṁcahatthuttare yāvi hotthā : hatthuttarāhiṃ cue¹ caittā gabbhaṃ vakkamte ; hatthuttarāhiṃ gabbhā² 242 gabbhaṃ sāharie ; hatthuttarāhiṃ jāe ; hatthuttarāhiṃ savvato³ savvatāe³ muṃḍe bhavittā agārāo aṇagāriyaṃ pavvaie ; hatthuttarāhiṃ kasiṇe paḍipunṇe avvāghāe nirāvarenaṃ aṇamte aṇuttare kevalavaranāṇaḍaṃsaṇe samuppanne ; sātiṇā bhagavaṇaṃ parinivvuc. ||1||

samaṇe bhagavaṇaṃ Mahāvīre imāe osappiṇṇe susamasusamāe samāe vītikkaṃtāe,¹ susamāe samāe vītikkaṃtāe, susamādūsamāe² samāe vītikkaṃtāe, dūsamasusamāe³ samāe 243 bahu vītikkaṃtāe pannattarie vāsehiṃ māsehi⁴ ya⁵ addhavanasesehiṃ, je se gimhāṇaṃ cautthe māse aṭṭhame pakkho āsāḍhasuddhe, tassa ṇaṃ āsāḍhasuddhassa chaṭṭhipakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagatenāṃ⁶ mahāvijaya-siddhatthapupphuttaravarapum/ariyadisāsovatṭhiyavaddhamāṇāo⁷ mahāvīmāṇāo viṣaṃ sāgarovamāhiṃ āyuraṃ pālaittā āukkhaṇaṇaṃ bhavakkhaṇaṇaṃ ṭhītikkaṇaṇaṃ cūte caittā iha khalu Jambuddiye⁸ dīve bhārahe vāse dāhiṇaddhabhārahe dāhiṇamāhaṇaṃ Kumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃsi Usabhadattassa māhaṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇe Jālaṃdharāyaṇasagottāe⁹ sihabbhavabhūteṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ kucchimaṃsi vakkamte.¹⁰ ||2||

samaṇe bhagavaṇaṃ Mahāvīre tinnāṇovagāte yāvi hotthā :

1. ¹ B cuto. ² A gabbhā. ³ A om.

2. ¹ B vīti°, vīti°, vīti°, A vītikkaṃt°. ² A om. dūsamāe. ³ B dus°. ⁴ A māsehim. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B jogomavāgatenāṃ. ⁷ B sovatṭhiyā. ⁸ A Jambhūdivē. ⁹ B Jālaṃdharāyassagottāe. ¹⁰ A vakkamte.

caissâmi tti jānai, cuemi tti jānai, cayamāṇe na jānaṭi.
suhume ṇaṃ se kāle pannatte. || 3 ||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre anukampamteṇaṃ
devenāṃ jiyam eyaṃ ti kaṭṭu, je se vāsāṇaṃ tacce māse
244 paṃcame pakkhe āsoyabahule, tassa ṇaṃ āsoyabahulassa
terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagate-
ṇaṃ bāsītihiṃ¹ rāṭimdiehiṃ vītikkamtehiṃ² tesīṭimassa
rāṭimdiyassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇe dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapura-
saṃnivesāo³ uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasamṇivesaṃ Nāṭāṇaṃ
khattiyāṇaṃ Siddhatthassa khattiyassa Tisālā⁴ khattiyāṇe
Vāsītthasagottā⁵ asubhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ avahāraṃ karettā
subhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ pakkhevaṃ karettā kucchimsi⁶
gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi; je vi ya Tisālā⁴ khattiyāṇe gabbhe,
taṃ pi ya dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasamṇivesaṃ³ Usabha-
dattassa māhaṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇe
Jālaṃdharāyaṇasagottā⁷ kucchimsi⁶ gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi. || 4 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnānovagāṭe yāvi hotthā:
sāharijissāmi tti jānaṭi, sāhariemi tti jānai, sāharijjaṃmaṇe vi¹
jānaṭi samaṇāuso. || 5 ||

245 teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaṇeṇaṃ Tisālā¹ khattiyāṇe aha
annayā ka/āi² navaṇhaṃ māsāṇaṃ bahupaḍipunnāṇaṃ
— addhutthamāṇaṃ³ raṇḍiyāṇaṃ vītikkamtaṇaṃ,⁴ je se
gimhāṇaṃ paḍhame māse docce pakkhe cettasuddhe, tassa
cettasuddhassa⁵ terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatte-
ṇaṃ jogovagateṇaṃ samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā
āroyaṃ⁶ pasū/ā. || 6 ||

jaṃ ṇaṃ rātiṃ Tisālā¹ khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīraṃ āroyā² āroyaṃ² pasūtā, taṃ³ ṇaṃ rātiṃ⁴ bhava-
ṇavativāṇamaṃtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsīdevehi ya devīhi ya
uvayaṃtehi ya uppayamtehi ya ege mahāṃ divve
devujjote devasaṃnivāteṇaṃ devakabhakkhaṃ uppiṃjalabhūtē
yāvi hotthā. || 7 ||

jaṃ rayaṇiṃ ca ṇaṃ Tisālā¹ khattiyāṇi¹ samaṇaṃ bhaga-

4. ¹ B yogamuvagatenāṃ bāsīhiṃ. ² A vītikkamtehiṃ. ³ A Kumḍapuri.

⁴ A Tisālā. ⁵ A °ssa°. ⁶ B kucchamsi. ⁷ B °ssa°.

5. ¹ B adds na.

6. ¹ A Tisālā. ² B kadāyī. ³ AB addha°. ⁴ A vītikkamtaṇaṃ. ⁵ A °suddha.

⁶ B āroggaṃ.

7. ¹ A Tisālā. ² A aro°. ³ A te. ⁴ B rāti.

8. ¹ A Tisālā.

vaṃ Mahāviraṃ āroyā āroyaṃ pasū/ā, taṃ rayañiṃ ca ṇaṃ bahave devā ya devio ya egaṃ mahaṃ amayavāsaṃ ca gaṃdhavāsaṃ ca cuṇṇavāsaṃ ca pupphavāsaṃ² ca² hiraṇṇavāsaṃ ca rayañavāsaṃ ca vāsaṃ vāsimsu. || 8 ||

jaṃ rayañiṃ ca ṇaṃ Tisilā khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ āroyā¹ āroyaṃ¹ pasū/ā, taṃ ṇaṃ rayañiṃ bha- 246
vaṇava/ivāṇamaṃtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsino devā ya devio ya samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa kotugabhūṭikammāim² titthagarābhiseyaṃ ca karimsu. || 9 ||

jato ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Tisilāc¹ khattiyāṇie kucchimsi gabbhaṃ āhue,² tato ṇaṃ pabbhi³ taṃ kulāṃ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ dhanneṇaṃ māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilapavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaḍḍhai. || 10 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa amḃāpiyaro eyaṃ aṭṭhaṃ jāṇittā¹ nivattadasāhaṃsi vokkaṃtaṃsi sucibhūtaṃsi vipulaṃ asaṇapāṇakhāmasāimaṃ uvakkhadāveṃti, vipulaṃ asaṇa 4 uvakkhadāveṭṭā mittanā/isayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ uvaṇimaṃteṃti, 2 ttā bahave samaṇamāhaṇakivaṇavaṇimagabhivvuddagapamḃaragāṇa² vicchaddeṃti³ viggoveṃti³ visāṇeṃti, dātāresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ pajjābhāeṃti,³ vicchaddittā viggovittā visāṇittā⁴ dāyaresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ²⁴⁷ pajjābhāeṭṭā mittanāisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ bhujjāveṃti,³ 2 ttā mittanāisayaṇasambamdhivaggeṇaṃ im' eyārūvaṃ nāmadhejjaṃ kareṃti :⁵ || 11 ||

jao¹ ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ ime kumāre Tisilāc² khattiyāṇie kucchimsi gabbhe āhue,³ tato ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ fhaṃ kulāṃ⁴ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ⁴ dhanneṇaṃ⁴ māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilappavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaḍḍhai; to⁵ hou kumāre Vaḍḍhamāne. || 12 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre paṃcadhātīparivuḍe, taṃ jahā : khīradhāie, majjanadhāie maṃḍāvāṇadhāie khellāvaṇadhāie¹ aṃkadhāie; aṃkāo aṃkaṃ sāharijjaṃne ramme

8. ² B om.

9. ¹ A ar°, B gg. ² B bhūf.

10. ¹ A Tisilāc. ² A āhūe. ³ B tappabbhi.

11. ¹ B jāṇiyā. ² B āhimechuddaga. ³ A °etī, B °ci. ⁴ B ss. ⁵ B kārāveṃti.

12. ¹ B adds ya. ² A Tisilāc. ³ AB āhūe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ C taṃ hou ṇaṃ.

13. ¹ B kheda.

maṇikotṭimatalo girikaṃdarasamallīṇe va² cāṃpayapāyave
ahāṇupuvvīe saṃvaḍḍhai. ||13||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇo bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vinnāyapariṇaya-
viṇiyattabālabhāve¹ aṇussuyāiṃ² orālāiṃ māṇussagāiṃ
paṃcalakkhaṇāiṃ kāmabhogāiṃ saddapharisarasarūvagaṃ-
dhāiṃ pariyāremāṇe evaṃ cāvi viharati. ||14||

samaṇo bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Kāsavagotte. tassa ṇaṃ ime
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti: ammāpiusaṃtie Vaddha-
māṇe, sahasamma/īe Samaṇe, bhimabhayabheravaṃ orālāṃ¹
acelayaṃ parisahaṃ¹ sahaī tti kaṭṭu devchiṃ se nāmaṃ
kayaṃ Samaṇo Bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre. samaṇassa ṇaṃ
bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa piṭṭhā Kāsavagotto ṇaṃ. tassa ṇaṃ
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti, taṃ jahā: Siddhatthe ti
vā, Sejjāṃse, ti vā Jasāṃse ti vā, samaṇassa bhagavaṃ
248 Mahāvīrassa amma Vāsittasagottā. tīse ṇaṃ tinni nāma-
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti; taṃ jahā²: Tisalā³ ti vā, Videhadi-
nnā ti vā Piyakāriṇi ti vā. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa
pittijjāe Supāse Kāsavagotte ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīrassa jeṭṭhe bhāyā Naṃdivaddhaṇe Kāsavagotte
ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa jeṭṭhā⁴ bhāiṇi
Sudāṃsaṇā Kāsavagottenāṃ⁵. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvī-
rassa bhājjā Jasoyā Koḍinnagottenāṃ⁵. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīrassa dhūṭā Kāsavagottenāṃ, tīse ṇaṃ do nāma-
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti: Aṇojjā ti vā, Piyadāṃsaṇā ti vā.
samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa nattuī Kosiyagottenāṃ,
tīse ṇaṃ do nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti, taṃ⁷ jahā⁷: Sesavati
ti⁸ vā, Jasavati ti⁸ vā. ||15||

samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa ammaṇipitaro Pāsāvaccijjā
samaṇovāsagā yāvi hotthā. te ṇaṃ bahūiṃ vāsāiṃ samaṇo-
249 vāsagapariyāgaṃ pālaittā chaṇhaṃ jīvanikāyāṇaṃ saṃra-
kkhaṇanimittaṃ¹ āloṭṭā, nimittā garahittā² paḍikkamittā
ahārihaṃ uttaragaṇaṃ pāyacchittaṃ paḍivajjittā kusasaṃ-
thāraṃ duruhittā bhattaṃ paccakkhānti,³ bhattaṃ pacca-
kkhāntā apacchimāe māraṇaṃtiyāe sarīrasaṃlehaṇāe susi-

13. ² B vi, A om; B samullīṇe.

14. ¹ C parinaye, B om; A viṇivitta. ² B adds appattāiṃ.

15. ¹ B °e. ² A om. ³ A Tisilā. ⁴ B kaṇṭhā. ⁵ AB correct kāsavi. ⁶ AC
Koḍinnagottenāṃ, B gottenāṃ Koḍinnā. ⁷ B °om. ⁸ A °itti.

16. ¹ B sarakkh°. ² B garihettā. ³ B °umti.

yasarîrâ kâlamâse⁴ kâlam kiccâ tam sarîram⁵ vippajahittâ⁶
 abbhute kappe devattâe uvavannâ. tao nam âukkhaṇam
 cutâ⁷ carittâ Mahâvidehe vâse carimeṇam ūsāṇam⁸ sijjhi-
 ssamti bujjhissamti⁹ muccissamti parinivvāissamti savvadu-
 kkhāṇam aṃtam karēssamti. || 16 ||

teṇam kâleṇam teṇam samaṇam samaṇe bhagavaṇ
 Mahāvire nā/e Nā/aputte nāyakulanivvatte¹ videhe Vide-
 hadinne videhajacce videhasūmale tisaṇ vāsāim videha tti
 kaṭṭu agāramajjhe² vasittā ammaṇipīṭhiṇ kâlagaṭṭhiṇ deva-
 logam anuppattehiṇ samattapainne ceccā hiraṇṇaṇ, ceccā
 suvaṇṇaṇ, ceccā bulaṇ, ceccā vāhaṇaṇ, ceccā dhaṇadha-
 nnakaṇaṇaṇaṇasamtasārasāvadejjaṇ vicchaḍḍittā viggovittā 250
 vissānitta, dāṭṭeṇsu naṇ dāyaṇ pajjābhāittā³, samvaccharaṇ
 dalaittā, je se hemaṇṭāṇaṇ paḍhame māse paḍhame pakkhe
 maggasirabahule, tassa naṇ maggasirabahulassa dasamī-
 pakkheṇaṇ hatthuttarāhiṇ nakkhatteṇaṇ jogovaguteṇaṇ
 abhinikkhamaṇābhippāe⁴ yāvi hotthā. || 17 ||

samvacchareṇa hohiti
 abhinikkhamaṇaṇ tu Jīṇavarimḍāṇaṇ¹ |
 to atthasampannaṇ
 pavattatī puvvasūraṇ || i ||
 egā hiraṇṇakodī
 atṭh'eva aṇṇagā sayasahassā |
 sūrodayamādiyaṇ
 dijjai jā pāyāraṇ¹ tti || ii ||
 tinn'eva ya koḍḍisayā
 atṭṭhāsītīṇ ca hoṃti koḍḍo |
 asiyaṇ ca sutasahassā
 etaṇ samvacchare dinnam. || iii ||
 Vesamaṇakumḍaladharā
 devā logaṇṭiyā mahiḍḍhiyā |
 bohiṇti ya titthayaraṇ
 pannarasasu kammabhūmīsu. || iv ||
 baṃbhammi ya kappammi ya

251

16. ⁴ Baddaṇam. ⁵ B sarīriyaṇ. ⁶ A vipayahittā. ⁷ MSS. cute. ⁸ B uss°. ⁹ A om.

17. ¹ B °vinivatte, C nivatte. ² A āgāra. ³ B dāyāreṇsu naṇ dāetta bhāittā.

⁴ BC always abhinikkh.

v. 1. ¹ B °varimḍassa.

v. 2. ¹ B pāirāso.

boddhāvā Kaṇharāṇo majjhe |
 loyamtiyā vimāṇā
 attḥasuvattā asaṃkhejjā. || v ||
 ete devanikāyā
 bhagavaṃ bohiṃti Jīṇavaraṃ Vīraṃ |
 savvajagajjivahiyaṃ
 araham tiṭṭham pavvattehiṃ || vi ||

taṇo naṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ abhinikkha-
 maṇābhippāyaṃ jāṇittā bhavaṇavaivāṇamaṃtarajoiṣiavi-
 māṇavāsiṇo devā ya devā ya saehiṃ 2 rūvehiṃ saehiṃ 2
 nevattthehiṃ saehiṃ 2 cimdhehiṃ savviḍḍhiṃ savvajutī¹
 savvabalasamudaenaṃ sayāṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāṃ duruhamti,
 sayāṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāṃ duruhittā ahābādarāṃ poggalāṃ
 paḍisāḍemti,² ahābādarāṃ poggalāṃ paḍisāḍittā² ahāsu-
 252 humāṃ poggalāṃ pariyāiyamti, ahāsumāṃ poggalāṃ
 pariyāittā uḍḍham uppayaṃti, uḍḍham uppattā tā ukkittā
 sigghā cavallā turiyā divvā devagāṇe ahe naṃ ovā-
 māṇā 2 tirie naṃ asaṃkhejjāṃ divasamuddāṃ vitikkama-
 māṇā, jeṇ' eva Jambuddive,³ teṇ' eva uvāgacchamti, teṇ'
 eva uvāgacchittā, jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapura-
 samnivase, teṇ' eva uvāgacchamti, teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā
 jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasamnivesassa uttarapu-
 ratthime disibhā, teṇ' eva jhatti vegaṇa uvatthiyā. || 18 ||

taṇo naṃ Sakke devīṃde devarāyā saṇiyā saṇiyā
 jāṇavimāṇāṃ paṭṭhavei 2 ttā,⁴ saṇiyā 2 jāṇavimāṇā
 paccotarati,⁵ 2 ttā⁴ egaṃtam avakkamati⁶ 2 ttā⁴ maha-
 veuvvienaṃ samugghāṇaṃ samohaṇati,⁶ 2 ttā⁴ egaṃ mahaṃ
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaṇaṇaṇabhaticcittāṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃtarūvaṃ⁷
 253 devachamdayaṃ viuvvati,⁶ tassa naṃ devachamdayassa bahu-
 majjhadesabhāge egaṃ mahaṃ sapāyapiddhaṃ sīhāsaṇaṃ
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaṇaṇaṇabhaticcittāṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃtarūvaṃ
 viuvvati;⁶ || 19 || jeṇ' eva samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ, teṇ'
 eva uvāgacchati,¹ teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ
 Mahāvīraṃ tikkhutto ādāhiṇapadāhiṇaṃ kareti, 2 ttā sama-
 naṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ vaṃdati² namamsati,² vaṃdittā

18, 19. ¹ B om. ² B pari°. ³ A Jambūdiva. ⁴ MSS. full phrase. ⁵ AC paccotar.

⁶ A 'amti. ⁷ A cārukaṃtam cāruvāṇaṃ.

20. ¹ A 'amti. ² AB' amti.

namamsittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ gahāya, jeṇ'eva
 devachaṇḍae, teṇ'eva uvāgacchati,¹ uvāgacchittā saṇiyaṃ 2
 puratthābhīmuhe sīhāsane nīsiyāveti,¹ 2 ttā sayapāgasahassa-
 pāgehiṃ tellehiṃ abbhamaṅgoti,¹ 2 ttā gaṃdhakasāhehiṃ ullo-
 leti,¹ 2 ttā suddhodaṇaṃ majjāveti,¹ 2 ttā jassa jaṃtapalaṃ³
 sayasahasṇaṃ ti paḍolabhittaṇa pāsāhiṇa⁴ sītaṇa⁵ gosī-
 sarattacamaṇaṇaṃ aṇulimpati⁶ isinīsāsavojjhaṃ varanagara-
 paṭṭaṇuggaṭaṃ kusalanarapasamsitaṃ⁷ assalālāpelavaṃ cheyā-
 yariyakaṇagakhaciyamaṭakammaṃ⁸ haṃsalākkhaṇaṃ patta-
 juyalaṃ⁹ niyaṃsāveti,¹ 2 ttā hāraṃ addhahāraṃ uratthaṃ
 egāvaliṃ pālaṃbasuttapaṭṭamaṇḍarayaṇamālāi āviṇḍhāveti,¹
 2 ttā gaṃthimaveḍhimapaṭṭirimasamghātīmeṇaṃ malleṇaṃ
 kapparukkhama iva¹⁰ samālaṃketi,¹ || 20 || 2 ttā doccaṃ pi
 mahatā¹ vevvīyasumagghā/ṇaṃ samohaṇaṇi, egaṃ mahāṃ
 caṃdappaḇhaṃ sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ viuvvai,² taṃ juḥā :
 iḥamiyasaḇhaturaganaramakaraviḥagavāṇarakuṃjararurusa- 254
 rabhacamarasaddūlasīhavaṇalayaavicitta-vijjāharamiḥuṇajatta-
 jogajuttaṃ³ accīsaḥassamāliṇiyaṃ⁴ suṇirūvi/amiṣimisiṃtarū-
 vagasaḥassakalitaṃ isibhisamīṇaṃ bibbhisamīṇaṃ⁵ cakkhullo-
 yaṇalēssaṃ muttāhaḍamuttajālaṃtaropiṭaṃ tavaṇiṇyapavara-
 laṃbūsac⁶ laṃbaṃtasuttadāmaṃ hāradḍhahārabhūsaṇasamo-
 ṇaṇaṃ aḥiṇyapēcchanijjaṃ paumalayaḇhatticittaṃ⁷ nāṇālaya-
 bhattiviraṇiyaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃtarūvaṃ⁸ nāṇaṇaṇipaṃca- 255
 vaṇṇaghaṃtāpaḍāyapariṇaṃḍi/aggasiḥaraṃ subhaṃ cāru-
 kaṃtarūvaṃ pāsāḍiyaṃ darisaṇiyaṃ surūvaṃ. || 21 ||

sīyā uvaṇiṇyā Jīṇa—

varassa jaramaṇaṇavippamaṃukkassa |

osannaṃmallaḍāmā¹

jalathalayaṃ²divvakusumehiṃ || vii ||

sībiyāe majjhayāre

divvaṃ varayaṇaṇarūvaṇevatiyaṃ¹ |

20. ³ C ya mullam. ⁴ A sāhiṇa. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B aṇuleppai. ⁷ B pariammiyaṃ, A corrects parinimmitaṃ. ⁸ B gaṇagagabhiya°. ⁹ B baḥūjuyalaṃ. ¹⁰ A °ru-
 kkhama va.

21. ¹ A mahiyā. ² A °emti. ³ B om. nara, has jugala for mihūṇa, and cittaṃ
 for puttama, A sāhala for saddūla. ⁴ B māṇiṇiyaṃ. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B lattasae.
⁷ B bhitti, and adds asogalayaḇhatticittaṃ kaṇḍalayaḇhatticittaṃ. ⁸ A subha-
 kaṃtācūru°.

v. 7. ¹ C uvasaṃta.

v. 8. ¹ B cipecatiyaṃ.

sīhāsaṇaṃ maharihaṃ
 sapādapiḍhaṃ Jīṇavarassa || viii ||
 ālaiyaṃālamaḍe ¹
 bhāsurabomdī varābharaṇadhārī |
 khomayavatthanīyattho
 jassa ya mollam sayasahassaṃ || ix ||
 chaṭṭheṇa u bhattenam
 ajjhavasāṇeṇa sohaṇeṇa ¹ Jīṇo |
 lesāhi visujjhaṃto
 āruhaṃ uttamam sīyam || x ||
 sīhāsaṇe nivīṭṭho
 Sakk-Īsāṇa ya dohi pāsehim |
 vīyaṃti cāmarāhim
 maṇīrayaṇavicittadaṃḍāhim || xi ||
 puvaṃ ukkhittā māṇusehi
 sāhaṭṭharomapulaehim ¹ |
 pacchā vahaṃti devā
 suraasurā garulaṇāgimda ² || xii ||
 purao surā vahaṃti
 asurā puṇa dāhiṇaṃmi pāsamma |
 avare vahaṃti garulā
 nāgā puṇa uttare pāse || xiii ||
 vaṇasaṃḍam va kusumiyam
 paumasaro vā jaḥā sarayākāle |
 sohai ¹ kusumabhareṇam
 iya gāyaṇaḥālaṃ ² suragaṇehim || xiv ||
 siddhatthavaṇam va jahā
 kaṇiyāravaṇam va campagavaṇam vā |
 sohaṇi kusumabhareṇam
 iya gāyaṇaḥālaṃ suragaṇehim || xv ||
 varapaḍḍhabherijhallari-
 samkhasaṭasahassiehi tūrehim |
 gāyaṇaḥāle dharaṇitale
 turiyaṇiṇādo paramarammo || xvi ||

v. 9. ¹ B maḍe.v. 10. ¹ B suṇḍareṇa.v. 12. ¹ B romakūvehim. ² B garuḍa.v. 14. ¹ B sobhai. ² B tale.

tatavitaṃ ghaṇajhusiraṃ¹
 ātojjaṃ cauvihaṃ bahuvihīyaṃ |
 vācēti tattha devā
 bahuhim² āṇattagaṣaṭṭhim ||xvii||

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ, je se hemam̐tāṇaṃ
 paḍhame māse, paḍhame pakkhe maggasirabahuḷe, tassa ṇaṃ
 maggasirabahulassa dasamipakkheṇaṃ¹ suddhaeṇaṃ² diva-
 seṇaṃ vijaṇaṃ³ muhutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ⁴ nakkhatte-
 ṇaṃ jogovagatenāṃ pāṇagāmiṇiṃ⁵ chāyāe viyuttāe⁶ porisīe
 chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhatteṇaṃ apāṇaṇaṃ egaṃ sāḍagam āyāe
 caṇḍappahāe sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ⁷ sadevamaṇuyāsurae
 parisāe samannijjamāṇe uttarakhattiyaKum̐ḍapurasaṃnive-
 sassa⁸ majjheṇaṃ niggaṇṇaṭṭhi, 2 ttā jeṇ'eva nāyasaṇḍe
 ujjāṇe, teṇ'eva uvāgaṇṇaṭṭhi, 2 ttā isiraṇaṇṇappamāṇaṃ⁹ 257
 acchoppeṇaṃ bhūmibhāgeṇaṃ saṇiyāṃ 2 caṇḍappabhaṃ
 sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ ṭhaveṭi, 2 jara ṭhaveṭṭā saṇiyāṃ 2
 caṇḍappabhāo siviyaṃ¹⁰ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ paccotaṇṇaṭṭhi, 2 ttā
 saṇiyāṃ 2 puratthābhimuḥe siḥāsane nisiḍaṭṭhi saṇiyāṃ¹⁰
 ābharaṇāḷaṃkāraṃ omuyai. ||22||

Vesamaṇe deve jaṇṭuvāyapaḍie¹ samaṇassa bhagavao
 Mahāvīrassa haṃsalakkhaṇeṇaṃ paḍeṇaṃ ābharaṇāḷaṃkā-
 raṃ paḍicchai.² tao ṇaṃ se Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ
 vāmeṇa vāmaṃ paṇḍaṇṇaṭṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karei. tao ṇaṃ
 Sakke devim̐de devarāyā samaṇassa bhagavo Mahāvīrassa
 jaṇṭuvāyapaḍie vairāmaṇeṇaṃ thāleṇaṃ kesāim paḍicchai;
 aṇujāṇesi bhaṇṭe ti kaṭṭu khiroyasāgaraṃ sāharai. tao ṇaṃ
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ vāmeṇa
 vāmaṃ paṇḍaṇṇaṭṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ kareṭṭā, siddhaṇaṃ namokkā-
 raṃ karei, kareṭṭā savvaṃ akaraṇijjam pāvaṃ ti kaṭṭu
 sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḍivaṇṇai, sāmāiyaṃ carittaṃ paḍivaṇṇajjittā³ 258
 devapariṣaṃ ca maṇuyapariṣaṃ ca ṭhaveṭi. ||22||

divvo maṇussaghoso
 turiyaṇiṇāo ya Sakkavayaṇeṇaṃ |

v. 16. ¹ AC susiraṃ. ² A bahuyaṃ, B bahūhim.

22. ¹ A dasami. ² B suvateṇaṃ. ³ B vijaya. ⁴ A hatthuttara. ⁵ A pādīpa.

⁶ A vitāo. ⁷ B piya. ⁸ A Kum̐ḍapuri. ⁹ B siya. ¹⁰ B om.

23. ¹ B tato ṇaṃ Sakke devim̐de devarāyā. ² B om. paḍicchai down to sāharai.

khippām eva nilukko
 jāhe ¹ paḍivajjai carittam || xviii ||
 paḍivajjittu carittam
 ahonisam savvapāṇabhūtaḥitaṃ |
 sāhaṭṭhalomapulayā
 payayā ¹ devā nisāmeṃti || xix ||

ta/o naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa sāmāyaṃ
 khāvasamiyaṃ carittam paḍivannassa maṇapajjavanāṇe
 nāmaṃ nāṇe samuppanne. adḍhājjehiṃ divehiṃ dohi ya
 samuddehiṃ sannīṇaṃ paṃcēṇḍiyāṇaṃ pajjattāṇaṃ viyatta-
 māṇasāṇaṃ maṇogayāṇaṃ bhāvāṇaṃ jācei. ta/o naṃ samaṇe
 bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre pavvaite samāṇe mittanāṭisayaṇasam-
 baṇḍhivaggaṃ paḍivisaṃjjetī paḍivisaṃjjetī ¹ imaṃ eṇāruvaṃ
 abhiggaṇaṃ abhiggaṇhai: bārasa vāsāṇaṃ vosatṭhakāc cattadehe
 je kevi ² uvasaggā samuppajjanti, ³ taṃ jaha: divvā vā
 māṇusā vā tericchiyā ⁴ vā, te savve uvasagge samuppanne
 259 samāṇe ⁵ sammam saḥissāmi khamissāmi ⁵ ahiyāṇissāmi. || 23 ||

tao naṃ samaṇo bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre im' eṇāruvaṃ
 abhiggaṇaṃ abhiggaṇhittā ¹ vosatṭhakāc cattadehe divase
 muhuttase Kumārāgāmaṃ samaṇupatte. ² ta/o naṃ
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vosatṭhakāc cattadehe aṇutta-
 reṇaṃ ālaṇaṃ aṇuttareṇaṃ viḥareṇaṃ eṇaṃ samjameṇaṃ
 paggaheṇaṃ taveṇaṃ baṇḍhaceravāseṇaṃ khamti mottie
 samitīe tutthīe gutthīe thāṇeṇaṃ kammaṇaṃ sucari/aphala-
 nēvvāṇamottimaggaṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ bhāveṃmaṇe viharai.
 evaṃ vā ³ vilēramāṇassa, je kei uvasaggā samuppajjimsu: ⁴
 divvā vā māṇusā vā tericchiyā ⁵ vā, te savve uvasagge
 samuppanne samāṇe aṇāile avvaḥite adḍiṇamāṇasē tivihama-
 ṇavayaṇakāyagutte sammam saḥati khamati tilikkhati ahi-
 yase/i. || 24 ||

to ¹ naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa eṇaṃ viḥare-
 ṇaṃ viḥaramāṇassa bārasa vāsā vitikkamā, ² terasamassa ya

v. 18. ¹ B jādhi.

v. 19. ¹ B savvo.

23. ¹ A om. all from pavvaite. ² B keti. ³ A samuppajjimsu. ⁴ B tericchā.

⁵ A om.

24. ¹ B abhiggaṇhai 2 ttā. ² B gāmamaṇupatte. ³ B adds te. ⁴ B °uim.

⁵ B tericchiyā.

25. ¹ BC tā. ² B vii°.

vāsassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇassa, je se gimhāṇaṃ doce māse
cautthe pakkhe vesāhasuddhe, tassa ṇaṃ vaisāhasuddhassa 260
dasamīpakkheṇaṃ suvvaṇeṇaṃ divaseṇaṃ vijjeṇaṃ mu-
hutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṇaṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovaga/ṇeṇaṃ
pāṇagāmiṇie chāyāe viyattāe³ porisīe Jambhiyagāmassa
nagarassa bahiyā nadīe Ujjuvāliyaṃ uttare kūle, Sāmāgassa
gāhāvaṭṭissa kaṭṭhakarapaṇṇisī⁴ viyāvattassa ceiyassa uttara-
puratthimo disibhāe sālurukkhaṇṇaṃ adūrasāmaṇṭe ukkuḍu-
yassa godhiyāe āyāvaṇāe āyāvemāṇassa chatteṇaṃ bhatte-
ṇaṃ apāṇeṇaṃ uḍḍhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā⁵ jhāṇakoṭṭhovaga-
tassa sukkajjhāṇaṃtariyāe vaṭṭamāṇassa nivvāṇe kaṇiṇe
paḍipupṇe avvāhaṇe nīrāvaraṇe aṇaṇṭe aṇuttare kevalavara-
nāṇadaṃsaṇe samuppanne. || 25 ||

se bhagavaṃ arahā jīṇe jāe¹ kevalī savvaṇṇū savvabhāva-
darisī savvadevamaṇuyāsuraṇṇaṃ loyassa paṇṇāe jāṇaṭṭi, taṃ
jahā: āgatiṃ² gatiṃ² ṭhitiṃ² cavaṇaṃ uvavāyaṃ bhuttaṃ
piyaṃ kaḍaṃ paḍisevi/taṃ āvikammaṃ rāhokaṇṇaṃ laviyaṃ 261
kaḍhiyaṃ³ maṇomāṇasiyaṃ savvaloc savvajivāṇaṃ savvabhā-
vāṇi jāṇamaṇe pāsamaṇe evaṃ viharai. || 26 ||

jan-ṇaṃ divasaṃ samaṇassa bhagavo Mahāriṇassa nevvāṇe¹
kaṇiṇe jāra samuppanne, taṇ-ṇaṃ² divasaṃ bhavaṇavavāṇi-
ṇaṃaṇṭarajō/isiyavimāṇavāsīdevchi ya devhi ya ovayaṇṭeḥi
ya jāra uppiṃjulaḡabhū/e yāvi hotthā. || 27 ||

ta/o ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre uppannāṇadaṃsa-
ṇadhare appāṇaṃ ca loḡaṃ ca abhisamākkhaṇṇaṃ puvvaṃ¹ devā-
ṇaṃ dhammaṃ āikkhatī, ta/o pacchā maṇussaṇaṃ. || 28 ||

ta/o ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre uppannāṇadaṃsa-
ṇadhare Goyamā/ṇaṃ samaṇaṇaṃ niggaṇṭhāṇaṃ paṇṇa
mahavvayāṇi sabhāvaṇāṇi chajjivāṇikāyāṇi āikkhatī bhāsati
parūveti, taṃ jahā: puḍhaviḡāe jāra tasakāe. || 29 ||

paḍhamam bhaṇṭe mahavvayaṃ :

paccakkhāmi savvaṃ pāṇāivāyaṃ, se suhumaṃ vā bāyamaṃ
vā tasmaṃ vā thāvamaṃ vā, n'eva sayamaṃ pāṇā/ivāyaṃ karejjā

³ B viittāe. ⁴ A adds uḍḍhaṃ jāṇu aho sirasā jhāṇakoṭṭhovagae. ⁵ B adds
dhammajjhānovagatassa.

26. ¹ B jāṇaṇ. ² A ṭṭim, B ṭṭi. ³ B kampeṇaṃ.

27. ¹ B nivvāghāe. ² A taṃ ṇaṃ.

28. ¹ B puvvā ṇaṃ.

3, jāvajjivāe tiviham tivihenaṃ maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhamte paḍikkamāmi nimḍāmi garahāmi appāṇaṃ vosirāmi.

262 tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no añairiyāsamite¹ tti. kevali būyā: añairiyāsamite² se niggamthe pāṇāim⁴ abhihaṇeja vā pariyāveja vā uddaveja vā: iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no añairiyāsamite³ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā' varā doccā bhāvaṇā: maṇaṃ parijāṇai se niggamthe; je ya maṇe¹ pāvae sāvajje sakirīe aṇhayakare chedakare
263 bhe/akare adhikaruṇe pādosie paritāvite pāṇāivādite² bhūto-
vaghātīe, tahappagāraṃ maṇaṃ no padhārejjā;³ maṇaṃ
parijāṇati se niggamthe, je ya maṇe apāvac tti doccā bhā-
vaṇā. ||2||

ahā' varā taccā bhāvaṇā: vaim parijāṇati se niggamthe
jāca vaī pāvīyā sāvajjā jāca bhūtovaghātīyā, tahappagāraṃ
vaim no uccārejjā¹; vaim parijāṇai se niggamthe jāca vaī²
apāvīya tti. taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

264 ahā' varā cauttā bhāvaṇā: āyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇā-
samite¹ se niggamthe, no añāyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite.
kevali būyā: āyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se niggamthe
pāṇāira bhūyāim jīvāim sattāim abhihaṇeja vā jāca
uddaveja vā. tamhā² āyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se
niggamthe, no añāyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite³ tti cauttā
bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā' varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: āloiyapāṇabhoyāṇabhoī se
niggamthe, no añāloiyapāṇabhoyāṇabhoī. kevali būyā:
añāloiyapāṇabhoyāṇabhoī se niggamthe pāṇāni¹ vā bhūtāni
vā jīvāni vā sattāni vā abhihaṇeja vā jāca uddaveja vā.
tamhā āloiyapāṇabhoyāṇabhoī se niggamthe, no añāloiya-
pāṇabhoyāṇabhoī tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvayāva² mahavvayaṃ sammāṃ kācā phāsīe pālīe
tirīe kittīe avatṭhite ānāc ārāhic yāvi bhavati.

paḍhame bhaṇte mahavva³ pāṇāivātāo veramaṇaṃ. ||I||

I. 1. ¹ A uṇa°, B airiyā°. ² B iriyāsamite. ³ AB iriyāsamite

2. ¹ B om. je ya maṇe. ² B pāṇāivāta. ³ B om. maṇaṃ no padhārejjā.

3. ¹ A sampahārejjā. ² A vaim.

4. ¹ B adda matta after bhamḍa. ² A om. ³ A āyāna . . . asamie.

5. ¹ A pāṇāti. the rest i. marg. by 2. hd. ² B ettāvuttāva. ³ B 'yaṇ.

ahā 'varam doccam mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi savvam musāvāyam¹ vaidosaṃ,² se kohā vā lohā vā bhayā vā hāsā 265 vā ; n'eva sayam musam bhāsejjā, n'ev' annehim musam bhāsāvejjā, annam pi musam bhāsaṃtam na samaṇujānejjā. tīviham tīviheṇam maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhaṃte paḍikkamāmi jāva vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī bhāsi se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsi.¹ kevali būyā : aṇaṇuvībhāsi¹ se niggamthe samāvadejjā² mosam vayanāe. aṇuvībhāsi¹ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsi³ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : kohaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, 266 no kohaṇāe¹ siyā. kevali būyā : kohapatte² kohi samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. kohaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, na ya kohaṇāe³ siyā⁴ tti doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

uā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : lobhaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇāe siyā. kevali būyā : lobhapatte lobhi samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. lobhaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇāe siyā⁴ tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : bhayaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya bhayabhīruo siyā. kevali būyā : bhayapatte² bhīrū samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. bhayaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no bhayabhīruo siyā. cautthā bhāvaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : hāsaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsaṇāe⁶ siyā. kevali būyā : hāsapatte² hāsi samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. hāsaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsaṇāe⁷ siyā tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvātāva⁸ mahavvae sammam kâcṇa phāsie jāva āṇae ārāhite yāvi bhavati. .

267

doccam bhaṃte mahavvayam.⁹ || II ||

ahā 'varam taccam mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi savvam adinnādāṇam, se gāme vā nagare vā araṇṇe vā, appam vā bahum vā aṇum vā thūlaṃ vā cittamaṃtam vā acittam¹ vā ;

II. ¹ A °vāyu. ² A vati.

1. ¹ A aṇuvīyi, B aṇuvīyī. ² B samāvadejjā. ³ A °bhāse.

2-5. ¹ AB kohaṇe. ² B patte. ³ A °nac. ⁴ AB si. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B bhāsaṇāe.

⁷ B bhayahāsaṇāe. ⁸ B etā°, A ettāvātā ; A adds i. marg. vīe. ⁹ B mahavvae.

III. ¹ B cittamaṃtamacittam.

n'eva sayam adinnam giñhejjā, n'ev' annetiñi geñhāvejjā, annam pi geñhamtam na samañujāñejjā ; jāvajjivāe jāra vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : añuvī² mioggahajjā³ se niggamthe, no añañuvī³ mioggahajjā⁴ se niggamthe. kevali būyā : añañuvī² mioggahajjā³ se niggamthe adinnam giñhejjā. añuvī² mittoggahajjā⁴ se niggamthe, no añañuvī² mioggahajjā⁴ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : añunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi so niggamthe, no añañunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali būyā añañunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi⁵ se niggamthe adinnam bhumjejjā.⁶ tamhā añunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se 268 niggamthe, no añañunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi ti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ñam oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi ettāvatāva⁷ oggahaṇasīlac siyā. kevali būyā : niggamthe ñam oggahaṃsi oggahi/amsi ettāvatāva⁷ añogga- haṇasīle adinnam giñhejjā. ettāvatāva oggahaṇasīlac siyā⁸ tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cauttā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ñam oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam 2 oggahaṇasīlac siyā. kevali būyā : niggamthe ñam oggahaṃsi oggahi/amsi abhikkhaṇam 2 añoggaṇasīle adinnam giñhejjā. niggamthe oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam 2 oggahaṇasīlac ti cauttā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : añuvī² mioggahajjā/ se niggamthe sāhaṇmiesu, no añañuvī² mioggahajjāti. kevali būyā : añañuvī mitoggahajjāti sāhaṇmiesu adinnam ogiñhejjā. se añuvī mioggahajjā⁴ se niggamthe sāhaṇmiesu 269 no añañuvī mioghaham. paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvatāva mahavvae savvaṇ jāra ānāc ārādbite yāvi bhavati.

taccam bhamte mahavvayam. ||III||

ahā 'varam cauttham mahavvayam : paṇcakkhāmi¹ savvaṇ

III. ² B añuvīyī. ³ AB jāti; B mitto°. ⁴ B mittoggahajjāti. ⁵ B pāṇabhoyaṇam. ⁶ A bhumje. ⁷ B etā°. ⁸ ABC si.

IV. ¹ B paṇcikkhāmi.

mehuṇaṃ, se divvaṃ vā māṇusaṃ vā tirikkhajoniyam vā, n' eva sayam mehuṇaṃ gacche, *taṃ ceva adinnādāṇavattavvayā bhāṇiyavā jāva* vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 itthiṇaṃ kamaṃkahaṃtā siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe naṃ itthiṇaṃ kamaṃ kamaṃāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ kamaṃkahe siya tti² paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloctāe nijjhāctāe³ siyā. kevali bûyā: 270 niggamaṃthe naṃ itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloemāṇe nijjhāemāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃga jāva dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloctāe nijjhāctāe siya tti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ sumarittāe siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe naṃ itthiṇaṃ puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ saramāṇe saṃti bhedā jāva dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ sarittāe siya tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cauttā bhāvaṇā: nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi⁴ se niggamaṃthe, no⁵ pāṇiyasabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyā: atimattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamaṃthe pāṇiyasabhoyaṇabhoi ya⁶ tti bhedā jāva bhaṃsejjā. nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamaṃthe, no pāṇiyasabhoyaṇabhoi tti cauttā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāiṃ sayāṇasaṇāiṃ sevittāe siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe naṃ itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāiṃ sayāṇa- 271 saṇāiṃ sevamāṇe saṃti bhedā jāva bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāiṃ sayāṇasaṇāiṃ sevittāe siya tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvātāva mahavvāe sammam kâṇa jāva ārāhite yāvi bhavati.

cauttamaṃ bhaṃte mahavvayaṃ. ||IV||

ahā 'varam paṃcamam bhaṃte mahavvayam : savvam pariggaham paccāikkhāmi, se appam vā bahum vā aṇum vā thūlam vā cittamantaṃ vā acittam¹ vā, n' eva sayam pariggaham gñhejjā, n' ev' annenaṃ pariggaham gñhāvejjā, n' ev' annaṃ pariggaham geṇhaṃtaṃ samaṇujāṇejjā *jāva* vosirāmi. tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhavaṇā : soṭaṇaṃ jīve maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti, maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ saddehiṃ no sejjējjā, no rajjejjā, no gijjhejjā, no mujjhejjā, no ajjho-vajjejjā,² no viṇigghāyam āvajjejjā.² kevalī bûyā : niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ saddehiṃ sajjamāṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā³ saṃti kevali-
272 pannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā na soum saddā soyavisayam āgaṭṭa |
rāgadosā u je tattha taṃ bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

sotao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti. paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati. maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ rūvehiṃ sajjamāṇe rajjamāṇe *jāva* saṃghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bheṭṭa saṃti vibhaṃgā³ *jāva* bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā rūvam adatṭhum cakkhūvisayam āgaṭṭa |
rāgadosā u je tattha taṃ bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

cakkhūo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati tti¹ doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gaṃdhaṃ agghāyai. maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ gaṃdhehiṃ no sajjējjā⁴ *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjejjā. kevalī bûyā : maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ gaṃdhehiṃ sajjamāṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā *jāva* bhaṃsejjā.

273 na sakkā⁵ gaṃdham agghāum nāsāvisayam āgayam |
rāgadosā u je tattha te bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gaṃdhaṃ agghāyati tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

V. ¹ B om. ² A 'vadejjā. ³ A vihaṃgā. ⁴ A harejjā. ⁵ B adds ṇaṃ.

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: jibbhāo⁶ jīvo maṇunnāma-
nunnāim rasāim assādeti. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim raschim no
sajjejja, no rajjejjā *jāra* no viṇigghātāma āvajjejjā. kevali
būyā: niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim raschim sajjā-
māne *jāra* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāne saṃti bhedā *jāra*
bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā rasam aṇāsātum⁷ jīhāvisayam āgatam |
rāgādosā⁸ u je tatttha te⁹ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

jīhāo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rasāim assādeti cautthā bhā-
vaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṇcamā bhāvaṇā: phāsao jīvo¹⁰ maṇunnā-
maṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti; maṇunnāmaṇunnehim
phāsehim no sajjejja, no rajjejjā, no giṇṇhejjā, no muṇṇhejjā,
no ajjhovajjejjā, no viṇigghātāma āvajjejjā. kevali būyā:
niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim phāsehim sajjamāne
jāra viṇigghātāma āvajjamāne saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā²⁷⁴
saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā.

na¹¹ sakkā pa samveditum phāsam visayam āgayaṃ |
rāgādosā¹² u je tatttha te¹³ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

phāsao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti.¹⁴
paṇcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahāvva¹⁵ sammaṃ kâṇaṃ phasite pâlîe tîrie
kiṭṭie¹⁶ âṇâe ârâ//iite yâvi bhavati.

paṇcamam bhaṃte mahavva¹⁷yaṃ. || V ||

ice etehim mahavvachim paṇuvîsâhi ya¹⁸ bhāvaṇâhim
saṃpanne aṇagâre ahâsuyam ahâkappam ahâmaggaṃ
sammaṃ kâṇa phâsittâ pâlitâ tîrittâ kiṭṭittâ âṇâe ârâhiyâ
vi bhavati.

bhāvaṇā samattā.

paṇcadasamam ajjhayaṇam.

taiyâ cûlâ.

V. ⁶ B jīmūto, C jīhāo. ⁷ B âetcorasam. ⁸ A °se, B °so. ⁹ A se, B tam.
¹⁰ ABC om. ¹¹ A no. ¹² B °so. ¹³ B tam. ¹⁴ B veyayitti. ¹⁵ B add.
avatthite. ¹⁶ A sâhiṇi.

CAUTTHĀ CŪLA.

VIMUTTĪ.

- añiccam āvāsam uvemti jaṃtuṇo
 paloyae sōccam idaṃ aṇuttaram |
 vīosire vinnu agārabāṃdhaṇaṃ
 abbhīru āraṃbhapariggahaṃ cae ¹ || 1 ||
 taḥāgayam bhikkhum aṇantaṃjayam
 aṇelisam vinnu caraṃtam esaṇaṃ |
 tudamti vāyāhi ² abhiddavaṃ narā
 sarehi ² saṃgāmagayam ³ va kuṃjaram || 2 ||
 tahappagārehi ² jaṇehi ² hīlie
 sasaddaphāsā pharusā udīrītā |
 titikkhae nāṇi aduṭṭhacetasā
 giri vva vāteṇa na sampavevae ⁴ || 3 ||
 uvchamāṇe kusalehi ² saṃvase
 akaṃtadukkhī ⁵ tasathāvarāduhī |
 alūsae savvasahe mahāmuṇī
 taḥā hi se sussamaṇe samāhite || 4 ||
 vidū nate dhaṇmapayam aṇuttaram
 viṇīyātāṇhassa muṇissa ⁵ bhāvao ⁶ |
 samāhiyass' aggisihā va teyasā
 tavo ya pannā ya jaso ya vadḍhatī || 5 ||
 diṣo diṣam ⁷ 'ṇaṃtajiṇeṇa nātiṇā
 mahavvayā khemaṇapadā pavedītā |
 mahāgurū nissayarā udīritā
 tamam va tejo tidisaṃ pagāsaṃ ⁸ || 6 ||
 sitehi ⁸ bhikkhū asito parivvae
 asaṃjam itthīsu caeja pūyaṇam |
 aṇissio ⁸ logam iṇam taḥā paraṃ

¹ B caye. ² AB m. ³ B °vayam. ⁴ B °veyae. ⁵ B amk°, C akkama-
 dukkham. ⁶ B °o. ⁷ A diṣim. ⁸ B m.

na nijjatî⁶ kâmaguṇehi² paṇḍite || 7 ||
 tahâ vimukkassa parinnacâriṇo
 dhi/imato dukkhakhamassa bhikkhuṇo |
 visujjhañi jampi malaṃ pure kaḍaṃ
 samîriyaṃ ruppamalaṃ va joṭṭhâ || 8 ||
 se hu pparinnâsamayaṃmi⁹ vaṭṭaṭi
 nirâsase uvarayamehuṇe care |
 bhujamgame junṇatayaṃ jahâ jahe¹⁰
 vimuccatî¹¹ se duhasejja mâhaṇe || 9 ||
 jam âhu ohaṃ salilaṃ apâragaṃ
 mahâsamuddaṃ va bhuyâhi duttaraṃ |
 a/’ eva¹² ṇaṃ parijâṇâhi paṇḍie¹³
 se hu muṇi amṭakaḍe tti vuccatî || 10 ||
 jahâ hi baddhaṃ iha mâṇavehi ya¹⁴
 jahâ ya tesim tu¹⁵ vimokkha âhite |
 ahâ tahâ baṃdhavimokkha je viḍḍi
 se hu muṇi amṭakaḍe tti vuccaṭi || 11 ||
 imaṃmi¹⁶ loe parato¹⁷ ya dosu vi
 na vijjañi baṃdhaṇaṃ jassa¹⁸ kimci vi |
 se hu nîrâlambāṇe appatitṭhite
 kalaṃkalibhāvapahaṃ vimuccai || 12 ||

279

tti bemi.

vīnuttī samattā.

solasamam aijhayaṃ.

cautthā cūlā.

⁶ B pari. ¹⁰ B vac. ¹¹ B visujjhañi. ¹² B eva. ¹³ The metre will be correct
 we read ah’ evaṃ ṇaṃ parijāṇa paṇḍie. ¹⁴ AC °hiṃ om. ya, B yā. ¹⁵ B bhu.
 B ime ya. ¹⁷ B paraye. ¹⁸ B tassa.



B. G. R. 462

Received on .. 12.12.1967

Acknowledged on .. 12.12.1967